

ANCESTRY OF  
WILLIAM SEAMAN  
BAINBRIDGE



Gc  
929.2  
B16d  
1233676

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01151 1000





ANCESTRY OF  
WILLIAM SEAMAN BAINBRIDGE









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofwillia00defo>







ANCESTRY OF<sup>c</sup>  
WILLIAM SEAMAN  
BAINBRIDGE

*By*

LOUIS EFFINGHAM DE FOREST  
M.A., J.D.

*Fellow of the Institute of American Genealogy; Fellow  
of the Society of American Genealogists; Fellow of  
the Society of Genealogists (London); Corresponding  
Member of the Instituto Argentino de Ciencias  
Genealogicas (Buenos Aires)*



THE SCRIVENER PRESS  
OXFORD

1950

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

BY

HOLYWELL PRESS LTD.

OXFORD

1950



1233676

## EXPLANATORY NOTE

*Sent them - \$15.00*

THE Bainbridge family, as given in this book, shows the direct male ancestry of William Seaman Bainbridge, through whose interest in his ancestry this volume was compiled. Every family known to be allied to the direct line of the Bainbridges by marriage is also given from the earliest known origins down to the alliance. There are also added accounts of the families of the parents of Mrs. William Seaman Bainbridge.

The superior or raised numbers (as John<sup>2</sup>) indicate the degree of descent from the founder of each family in America.

In some of the earlier generations the double calendar is used. It will be recalled that in England and her Colonies, until 1752, the year began on March 25th and March was reckoned as the first month of the year. It was frequent in the Colonies for a period of some years to use double dating for the days between January 1st and March 25th. This was not true of the Dutch settlements in America, as the Netherlands adopted the modern calendar before the English accepted it.

The compiler wishes to acknowledge his gratitude to William Seaman Bainbridge and his family for their unfailing spirit of helpfulness and their patience in awaiting this book.

L. E. de F.

NEW YORK, N. Y.

*December, 1949*

## ERRATA

Page 14, lines 12 and 13.

*Delete*: No place called Askewith can now be located in England.

*Read*: Askwith (Askewith) is in West Yorkshire, about eight miles north-east of Keighley.

Page 52, end of line 13.

*Add*: Grand-daughter of John and Elizabeth (Atkinson) Thompson . . .

Page 52, lines 15—17.

*Delete*: . . . was descended from William Leybourne, who was born about 1700, through William Leybourne, born in 1745 . . .

*Read*: . . . was descended from John Leybourne who died in 1775, Samuel Leybourne of Healeyfield, and Elliot Leybourne, her father.

Page 152, line 4.

*For* Mardstone *read* Maidstone.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

EXPLANATORY NOTE . . . . .	v
----------------------------	---

## ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM SEAMAN BAINBRIDGE

### GENEALOGIES :

BAINBRIDGE . . . . .	3
ACKERLY . . . . .	54
BOYNTON . . . . .	57
CLOWS . . . . .	61
CROESEN . . . . .	62
DAVIS . . . . .	64
DE SILLE . . . . .	66
DRAKE . . . . .	69
DUNGAN . . . . .	71
FOLWELL . . . . .	74
FREEBORNE . . . . .	75
FRENCH . . . . .	80
GALLOP . . . . .	82
HALL . . . . .	98
HARKER . . . . .	99
HARRIS . . . . .	100
KELSEY . . . . .	101
KREGIER . . . . .	102
LAKE . . . . .	104
MCMATH . . . . .	110
MOORE . . . . .	112
OLIVER . . . . .	117
READE . . . . .	120
ROGERS . . . . .	123
SEAMAN . . . . .	124
SHEDD . . . . .	130
STEVENS—FIRST LINE . . . . .	137
STEVENS—SECOND LINE . . . . .	145
SWAN . . . . .	146



VAN HUYSEN	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	148
WATTS	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	152
WEAVER	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	154
WILSON	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	156
ELIGIBILITY TO HEREDITARY SOCIETIES	.							157

ANCESTRY OF JUNE ELLEN (WHEELER)  
BAINBRIDGE

GENEALOGIES :

HYDE	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	163
WHEELER	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	165

# GENEALOGIES





## BAINBRIDGE

**T**HE BAINBRIDGE FAMILY, in the words of both Burke in his *History of the Landed Gentry* (1838) and Fletcher in his *Leicestershire Pedigrees* (1887) is 'one of great antiquity in the north of England'. Tradition says that the name was originally Bayn, from an Old Norse word (*beinn*) meaning 'ready' and that the word brigge was added in consequence of one of the family having successfully defended a bridge against foreign invaders. The Reverend J. H. Bainbrigge, writing in the *Transactions* of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archaeological Society in 1893, stated that he could find no authentic information to support the story of the defence of a bridge and he inclined to the belief that the family took its name from the village of Bainbridge in the North Riding of Yorkshire, the town obviously being named from the bridge over the small river Bain. The town of Bainbridge stands at a pass in the mountains between Yorkshire and Westmorland, and was formerly a military post of defence, a Roman station, and is a place of great antiquity. There is no trace of the Bainbridge family owning land in that section, although the name appeared rather widely at an early period. It will be recalled that it was the custom of the Norsemen and Saxons to give their names to the lands upon which they settled and that William the Conqueror's Norman followers took the titles of the manors or estates granted them.

There are traces of the Bainbridge family at Bainbridge Holme, in the north division of Easington Ward, in the county of Durham; at Appleby in Westmorland; and in Bembridge, Cambridge and Hampshire. The records of territorial possessions in Domesday Book did not extend to the northern part of England, owing to the hostility of the natives to the Normans, and not being included among the Norman followers, it is presumed that the family did not come into England at the conquest. Burke says: 'These facts, together with that of the principal bearing in the arms being the battle-axe, a weapon of the highest antiquity, being of the ancient Celt, showing Saxon or rather Danish connection, it is to be inferred that the family were established in England prior to the Norman invasion.'

The earliest person of the name found in the English records is John, son of Rd. de Bainbrigg, in 1280. There was, however, a Henry de Beinebrig in 1224 and John de Baynbrigg, in the time of Edward I (1272-1307), who fought a duel over property. In 1419 John Bainbrigg was Bailiff of York and in 1514 died Cardinal Christopher Baynbrige. Thomas Bainbridge was Vice-Chancellor



at Cambridge in 1627 and is reputed to have been the flagellator of Milton. Richard Baynbrygge, M.P. of Derby, in 1587 was committed to the Tower for debating on the freedom of speech and opposing the Queen in debate, and he has left an inscription on the wall of his chamber in Beauchamp Tower. In 1630 and 1699 there were John Bainbridges who were High Sheriffs of Leicestershire.

Christopher Cardinal Baynbrige, already mentioned, was Primate of England, Archbishop of York, Cardinal of St. Praxis, Bishop of Durham, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, almoner to Henry VII, and ambassador from Henry VIII to the Emperor Maximilian and to the Pope. The cardinal was poisoned by a priest, a crime in which Wolsey seems to have been at least indirectly involved. Wolsey rewarded the Bishop of Worcester, direct instigator of the murder, and Wolsey succeeded to all of Baynbrige's honours. Cardinal Baynbrige coined money at his mint in York and the halfgroat of Henry VIII is extant, showing the letters 'XB' beside the royal arms. It is stated that the cardinal belonged to a family settled in Cambridgeshire. He had as the principal bearing of his arms the battle-axes, the bearing of most of the early Bainbridges. As Bishop of Durham he used different arms, showing three martlets and three bucks' heads.

The Bainbrigges seem to have come from the North into Derbyshire early in the sixteenth century, and to have shortly afterwards moved into Leicestershire, to Ashby de la Zouch and to Lockington. The Derbyshire and Leicestershire branches were evidently nearly related, as appears by the wills.

In the *Transactions* of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archaeological Society for 1893 it is stated: 'We find numerous instances of the name in different parts of the county which cannot be referred to any extant pedigrees. They are so numerous in Parish Registers, public documents and lists at the universities, that it seems difficult to believe that all belonged to one and the same family stock . . . Perhaps we may suppose that a similarity in name or coat of arms may show a common origin, although the surname in early times was variously spelt, and applied with some uncertainty.'

The earliest published account of the Bainbridge family in the United States was published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for 1868, the writer attempting to arrive at the ancestry of the famous Commodore William Bainbridge. He was without knowledge of the earlier generations of the family in New Jersey and believed that the commodore must have descended from Henry, Christopher or Guy Bainbridge who came to this country in 1636. Practically nothing is known of these three men after their arrival — although a Christopher Bainbridge was a founder of Baltimore County, Maryland, where he had land in 1689 — but it is certain that Commodore Bainbridge was not descended from them.



The *Register* refers to 'Thomas Harris' *Life and Services of Commodore William Bainbridge* (1837) in which Harris, who knew the commodore well, said that the subject of his memoir was descended from a son of Sir Arthur Bainbridge of Durham who settled in New Jersey in 1600. There were, of course, no settlers in New Jersey in 1600 and none of the searchers into the Bainbridge ancestry have ever found a Sir Arthur. The chart tentatively presented in the *Register* shows the Snotterton and Teesdale branches of the Bainbridge family ending with a Henry and a Guy, 'most likely those that went to America'. The writer states of the family: 'They were, according to State Records, keepers or rangers of the Forest of Teesdale. Under the Earls of Westmorland or Raby Castle various branches scattered about, holding large estates in parts of Durham, Yorkshire and Westmorland, until early in the sixteenth century, when a branch settled in Leicestershire, and soon after another in Derbyshire, the chief branch, however, remaining in the North. The only living representative of the ancient Westmorland branch came to London in the last century and his descendants are now scattered in Middlesex, Surrey and Ireland.'

There is another account of the origin of the American Bainbridges, not in print, but long held to by one branch of the family. It is based on a pedigree obtained in London by Dr. Absalom<sup>4</sup> Bainbridge, father of Commodore William<sup>5</sup> Bainbridge. The original document, now owned by a descendant of the commodore, not of the Bainbridge name, is entitled 'Extracted from the visitation of Durham c.41 in the College of Arms, London, this 29th day of April, 1786,' and it is signed by Francis Townsend, Windsor Herald and Benjamin Pingo, York Herald. It was probably secured by Dr. Absalom Bainbridge while he was in London, as he spent the winter of 1785-1786 there, pressing his claims before the Commissioners to settle the claims of Loyalists. The pedigree given is that of the Middleton or Freer House branch, sometimes called the Teesdale branch. Visitations of Durham were made in 1575, 1615 and 1666, and the three are not entered on this document. The full line would be as follows:

Guy<sup>1</sup>  
 Henry<sup>2</sup>  
 Anthony<sup>3</sup>  
 William<sup>4</sup> (born about 1575)  
 Cuthbert<sup>5</sup>  
 Roger<sup>6</sup> (born 1631, married 1660)  
 John<sup>7</sup>

The claim is made that the John, last named, was the first John in this country, and the John who died in 1732/3.



This pedigree could not possibly be that of the American Bainbridges. In the first place, Roger<sup>6</sup>, named above, made out his pedigree at the time of the visitation of 1666 and it bears his certificate. He gives the ages of his children, stating that John<sup>7</sup> was eight years old in 1670. This would place his birth in or near 1662. It is certain, on his own statement in his will, that the John Bainbridge who died in 1732/3 in New Jersey, was born on November 2nd, 1657. It is just as certain that the John who died in 1732/3 was not the son of a Roger Bainbridge but that he was the son of John Bainbridge who came to America and died in Jersey in 1687. Possibly, Dr. Absalom did not know the name of his great-grandfather, like many other men, and did not know that his grandfather's exact age at the time of his death was a matter of record. Possibly, he had only in mind the persistent family tradition that the family came from Durham and he accepted the first Durham pedigree offered him which had a John Bainbridge. Many more experienced genealogists have done the same thing. It is quite probable, however, that Doctor Absalom never believed in the pedigree which a notably inefficient College of Arms offered him.

Although it cannot be put forth as the authenticated pedigree of the New Jersey Bainbridges, charts will be presented of the Baynbriggs of Wheatley Hill, Durham and of Lockington, Leicestershire, which end in a John Baynbrigg born in 1605 who might easily have been the John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge who settled in America. It will be recalled that the persistent tradition has been that this man came from Durham and an extensive search of the English records fails to show any other John who might as reasonably be the American colonist. Moreover, nothing is shown to indicate the fate of the John, son of Philip, who was born in 1605.

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> BAYNBRIGE, a younger son of the Baynbriges of Snotterton, married Alice, daughter of John Rodes, Esq. of Little Eden, she being fourteen years old in 1474. She inherited the Manor of Whetlawe (Wheteley Hill, Wheatley Hill) county Durham, from her uncle, Robert Rodes, who had held the manor since 1451. Robert Rodes, who died in 1474, had sat as a judge at Newcastle-upon-Tyne and is believed to have built the beautiful steeple of St. Nicholas in that city.

A SON, PHILIP<sup>2</sup> BAYNBRIGE of Wheatley Hill, married Margaret, daughter of James Strangeways of Armsby, co. York. A son,

FRANCIS<sup>3</sup> BAYNBRIGE of Wheatley Hill. Will at Durham dated March 10, 1575, and proved November 23, 1576. Married Margery, daughter of Thomas Blaykeston,

A SON, THOMAS<sup>4</sup> BAYNBRIGE of Wheatley Hill. He verified the pedigree at the visitations of 1575 and 1615. He was buried July 21, 1620, at St. Oswald's. Married Catherine, daughter of John Hedworth of Harraton. She was buried October 25, 1620. A son,



PHILIP<sup>5</sup> BAYNBRIGE did not live at Wheatley Hill as his brother, John<sup>5</sup> sold the manor in 1621. Philip, the second son, married Hester, daughter of William Bainbrigg of Lockington, Leicestershire. A son,

JOHN<sup>6</sup> BAYNBRIGE was aged ten years in 1615; therefore born in 1605. He is suggested as possibly the John Bainbridge who settled in New Jersey and died there in 1687. It should be noted that the New Jersey man signed his will with a seal bearing a bird resembling the chough on the arms of the Bainbridges of Wheatley Hill. The Middleton or Freer House branch also bore the chough on their arms.

Through the marriage of Philip<sup>5</sup> Baynbridge to Hester, daughter of William Bainbrigg of Lockington, as noted above, there enters descent from another branch of the same family. This branch now before us came to Lockington from the North in the sixteenth century and entered the following pedigree at the visitations of Leicestershire in 1619 and 1682.

JOHN<sup>1</sup> BAINBRIGG or Baynbrig of Wheatley, county York, otherwise called Baynbrigge del North, married one Alice. A son,

ROBERT<sup>2</sup> BAINBRIGG of Lockington. Buried August 21, 1572. Married Isabella, daughter of William Milgate of Manchester. Robert had estates in Nottingham and the Lockington estate. In his will he called Robert Bainbrigg of Derby his cousin. A son,

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> BAINBRIGG of Lockington, gentleman. He purchased the manor in 1576. In 1583 William Flower, Norroy King at Arms granted to him, as 'descended from the ancient family of the Bainbriggcs in the north,' a crest to his arms, the arms being confirmed. William died August 22, 1616, in his eighty-first year. His will was proved November 27, 1616. He first married on November 24, 1562, Modwyn Wolphide, who died without issue. He married, secondly, on June 2, 1571, Elizabeth Chard, alias Chare. She was a daughter of Edward Chard of the Exchequer and of Burley Park, county Leicester, by his wife, a sister of Sir James Stonhouse of Radley, county Oxford. Elizabeth (Chard) Bainbrigg died April 14, 1624, aged seventy-seven years. By her William<sup>3</sup> had thirteen children. In the church at Lockington, where many of the family are buried is a large monument showing William<sup>3</sup> with four boys behind him, and his wife facing him with nine girls strung out behind her. The inscription calls William 'Esquire, Lord of the Manor of Lockington,' and gives the marriages of his children. The Bainbrigg arms of the three battle axes and the crest of a goat, impaled by the Chard arms, appear on this great tomb. A daughter,

HESTER<sup>4</sup> BAINBRIGG married Philip, second son of Thomas Baynbrige of Wheatley Hill (for whom see the preceding pedigree).

The arms of William<sup>3</sup> Bainbrigg of Lockington, which were confirmed — showing the family had been using them previously — on February 14, 1583, with the crest are thus described: 'argent a fece battellee betwene three battayll axes sables. Crest: a gote passant sable horned and unglied with a collar about the neck argent, on a hillock vert.' The arms as registered in the College of Arms, and entered at the Heralds' Visitations, and as depicted on the monuments in Lockington Church and elsewhere, have a chevron, instead of a fesse. It is generally accepted that the arms of Bainbrigg of



Lockington are therefore, in modern heraldic language the following: argent a chevron embattled between three battle-axes sable. Crest: on a mount vert a goat statant (untinctured) attired and collared argent. These are the ancient and historic arms of the family. Various branches have used different arms, as those of Wheatley Hill which are: argent, on a chevron between three choughs sable, beaked and legged argent, as many stags' heads cabossed of the first, in chief, an escallop for difference. It is believed that these were probably the arms of Fitz Maldred from which family the estate of Snotterton passed to the Bainbriggs about 1411. It is generally conceded that the true Bainbridge arms are those with the battle axes as the principal bearing. The antiquity of this bearing, the simplicity of the arms, and the colors black and white, all tend to show the great age of the family.

Mention has been made of the Bainbridges of Durham called the Middleton or Freer House branch, or sometimes the Teesdale branch. It will be later shown that John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge, who reached New Jersey in or about the year 1684, brought a certificate of removal from the Friends (Quakers) Monthly Meeting of Keighley, county York, this certificate carrying the names of seventeen fellow members of the Keighley Monthly Meeting. A search of Quaker records in and about Keighley has been made with some results of possible interest. The certificate referred to John Bainbridge as being 'of Lindley'. Now there was a Philip of Wheatley Hill who married Frances, the daughter of John Vavasour of Weston and had a son, Dionysius Bainbridge. This Dionysius Bainbridge married the widow of Edward Fawkes of York. She was a daughter of Sir Thomas Johnson of Lindley Hall and was a Protestant, as was Edward Fawkes. Dionysius Bainbridge, however, was apparently a secret Roman Catholic and he was certainly connected with Roman Catholic families. Therefore Dionysius Bainbridge is generally charged with having converted his stepson, Guy Fawkes, to Catholicism and started him on the road which led to the notorious 'Gunpowder Plot' of the year 1605. Dionysius Bainbridge was then the owner of a handsome Elizabethan house called 'Newhall' which was Fawkes property originally. His own former home had been Scotton Hall in the same vicinity. With the execution of Guy Fawkes in 1606, Dionysius Bainbridge and some of his friends were heavily fined and Dionysius lost Newhall. The Fawkes family, by the way, were armigerous and their arms carried a bird, the falcon, which closely resembles the chough, elsewhere noted as a charge on the arms of the Bainbridges of Wheatley Hill.

The custodian of the Friends' records at Keighley, F. G. Best, has stated: 'That John Bainbridge was highly respected is shown by the number and position of those who signed their names (to his



certificate of removal). Some of those who signed their names were among the most influential of that time in this district. There are Bainbridges on the register back to 1600. The register only begins in 1600. There is no doubt that this family came from Teesdale in Durham, as shown by the number of names on the tax lists which formerly belonged to Teesdale . . . I may say that Justice George Watkinson, who lived in the next house to the Bainbridges of Scotton, became a Quaker in 1653. He was one of the most influential men in that neighbourhood. His brother, Edward Watkinson of Bradley (five miles from Keighley) is one of the signatures to the certificate of 1684.'

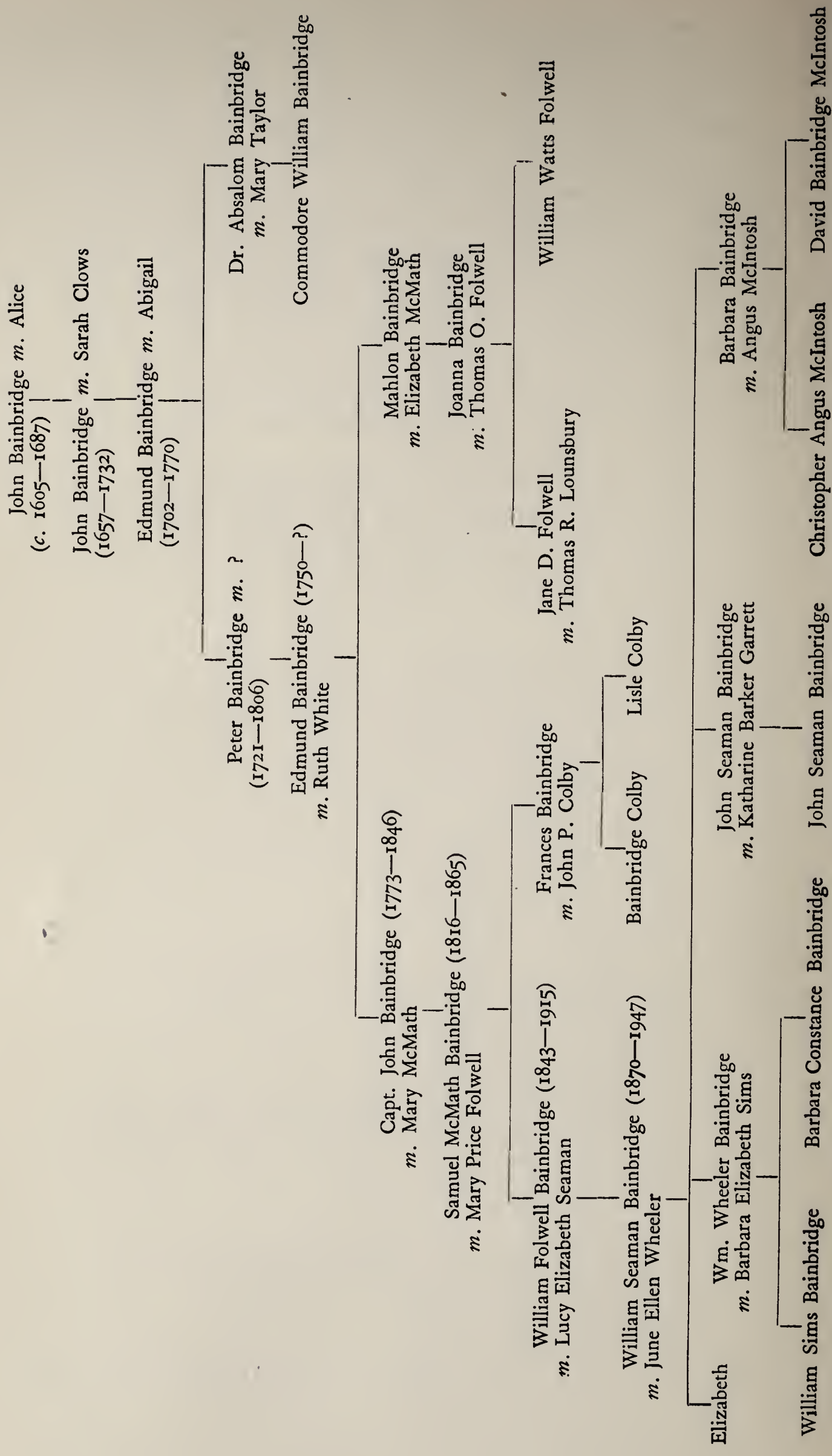
Note should be made of the fact that the letter 'g' in Bainbrigge was pronounced soft, so that the accepted spelling in America of Bainbridge is a natural transition.

While the family in America is a small one, compared with many, the name is widely known, being borne by thirteen towns throughout the United States. Most of them were named after Commodore William Bainbridge.

### *Authorities :*

- Bainbridge Chart at D.A.R. National Library, Washington, D.C.  
 BARBER, British Family Names (1894), 11, 84, 85  
 BOYD, Index of Marriages (Society of Genealogists, London), Durham, 1 : 11, 12, 14, etc.  
 BURKE, History of the Landed Gentry (1838), 4 : 52-54  
 BURKE, The General Armory (1884), 40, 60  
 Calendar of (English) State Papers, 1714—1715, p. 268  
 Durham Chancery Deposition, 7 : 7  
 FAIRBAIRN, Book of Crests (1892), 1 : 24  
 FLETCHER, Leicestershire Pedigrees and Royal Descents (1887), 169, 170  
 FOSTER, Visitations of Durham (1887), 5-9  
 FOX-DAVIES, Armorial Families (1895), 58  
 GREER, Early Virginia Immigrants (1912), 29  
 Harleian Society Publication, No. 16 : 333  
 Harleian Mss. (at British Museum), 1171, fo. 69; 1397, fo. 211  
 HARRIS, Life and Services of Commodore William Bainbridge (1837), 18  
 HOTTEN, Lists of Immigrants (1874), 114, 116  
 Index of Durham Wills (Mss.) (Society of Genealogists, London)  
 Leicester Visitations (Harleian No. 2) : 181  
 LIPPINCOTT, Gazetteer of the World (1893), 571  
 London Visitations (Harleian No. 15) : 153  
 Maryland Genealogical Bulletin, 6 : 40  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 4 : 189, 190; 22 : 18-20  
 NICHOLS, History and Antiquities of County of Leicester (1840), 3 : pt. 2 : 882  
 Pedigree of Fletcher, etc. (London, 1882), 14-17  
 Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 89 Parker  
 Records of Borough of Leicester (1923), 219, 395  
 Surtees Society Publications, No. 1 : 406  
 Surtees Society Publications, No. 137 : 165-168  
 SURTEES, History and Antiquities of co. Palatine of Durham, 1 (1816), 100, 101  
 SURTEES, History of Parish of Middleton-in-Teesdale (1924), 16  
 The Genealogist (1879), 3 : 236; 20 : 185  
 The Topographer and Genealogist (1853), 2 : 75  
 The Victoria History (York), 3 : 44, 45  
 Transactions of the Leicestershire Architectural and Archaeological Society (1893), 7 : 132-145, 233-270

# BAINBRIDGE PEDIGREE IN AMERICA





# BAINBRIDGE

## AMERICAN LINE

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> BAINBRIDGE, possibly the son of Philip and Hester (Bainbrigge) Baynbrige, who was born in or about 1605, brought from the Keighley, county York, Monthly Meeting, a certificate of removal which he presented to the Chesterfield, New Jersey, Monthly Meeting. This certificate which is dated June 26, 1684, was probably filed with the New Jersey Friends in 1684, as it is certain that John Bainbridge reached America in that year. He had been preceded to America by his son, John<sup>2</sup>, as will appear. The certificate is given in full: 'For as much as John Bainebridge and Alice his wife and Sarah their daughter of Lindley in the County of York hath forudly signified to Friends at our Monthly Meeting That they intend to transport themselves into Pensilvannia in America . . . according to the practice of Friends in the like case; publique notice and examination was made touching their intended voyage, and also of the clearness of the said John Bainbridge and his wife as to the matter of Debts, engagements, contracts or bargaines to or with any ptie or pties.

'These therefore may Certify to all psons where in any wise it may concern. That this day we have retained a Certificate and after diligent inquiry made upon account touching the said John and Alice Bainebridge by two Friends named and appointed for that purpose That they are cleare touching the premises. And also their said Sarah Bainbridge from any contract or pmitt made to any pson or psons for any time known or believed by any psons to the contrary wch gives encouragement Pank us. Now he gives this testimoniall concerning them.

'Nor doe wee finde or know any thing But that they respectively have walked circumspectly and are of good life and conversation amongst us since they joyned in Society with us.

'By reason whereof wee Doubt not but that this testimoniall may give full satisfaction concerning them to such as may have occasion to question the same.

'And wee desire That as they walk ansurable to the principle of Truth wch they together with us have made profession of. That thos psons with whom they may be concerned and amongst whom they may come will be kind and respective to them and afford them assistance as in the ursdaine of God they shall find freedom and opportunity.

'Signed on behalf of our Monthly Meeting held on intsin of Lyx

of Kerghley in the County of York, and Kingdom of England this 26th Day of the 4th month called June 1684.

George Myers	John Hall
Peter Spradrasth	Henry Thompson Jr.
William Clayton	John Smith
Joshua Dawson	William Frankland
Edward Watkinson	Martha Hillas
John Hird	Mary Smith
Thomas Taylor	Sarah Clayton
John Parker	Ellin Smith

John Drake.'

John Bainbridge, his surname being so spelled in his will and in various early records, next appears on the records in this country in 1684, when he had a tract of 200 acres surveyed for him on Assunpink Creek, at Maidenhead. He bought a tract of 504 acres on the Raritan River in the same year and during the next ten years bought and sold many large tracts.

The map of the Raritan River which John Reid made for the Proprietors between 1683 and 1686 shows 'I. Bembridge' with 500 acres. This was probably John<sup>1</sup> but it may have been one Joseph Bainbridge, of whom little is known. Joseph Bainbridge's several petitions respecting his land grants give the information that he and his associates purchased land from the Indians in 1681. Governor Rudyard and the Council gave him 500 acres on the Raritan. In 1683 he wanted 140 more acres at the same price. There is a formal patent to him of October 26, 1684, for 504 acres on the Raritan. He is called in 1684 'Joseph Bainbrigg of New York, Merchant'. Mention of his land in Jersey is made as late as 1687.

It will be noted that John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge bought a tract of 504 acres on the Raritan in 1684. This was the same number of acres, the same place and the same year that Joseph had a grant. The relationship between the two men, which presumably existed, has not been determined. Nothing in the records after 1687 indicates that Joseph remained in this country. It is certain that John died here and left children.

John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge was a member of the Friends sect and was settled in Chesterfield, a community founded by Friends about 1678 and where a Friends Meeting was established in 1684. His death not only appears on the Friends Records but his daughter, Sarah<sup>2</sup>, was a witness with other Friends to his son's marriage.

John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge died Eighth Month, 12, 1687, according to the Chesterfield Monthly Meeting records and was buried that same day. He drew his will on May 10, 1686, and it was proved October 3, 1687. In this document he calls himself 'John Bainbridge, senior



of Chesterfield'. He mentions his wife, Alice, his children, John and Sarah, and disposes of real and personal estate, including the time of a servant, Samuel Sinison. He appointed as executors his wife and daughter, with John Horner and Daniel Bacon to assist them. Letters of administration on the estate were duly given to his widow and daughter and they submitted an inventory on August 24, 1687. The inventory was made by Francis Davenport, John Hooton, William Beard and John Snawson (?), and showed a value for the estate of £88 13s. 11d. John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge's will was signed with a seal as has been mentioned in the account of the English Bainbridges.

It has sometimes been stated that this John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge was not the father of the John<sup>2</sup> Bainbridge who follows but there can be no serious question on that ground. Not only did John<sup>1</sup> call himself 'senior' and name his son John<sup>2</sup>, but John<sup>2</sup> appears in the earlier records as 'John, Jr.' Moreover, Sarah<sup>2</sup> Bainbridge, daughter of John<sup>1</sup>, was a witness at the wedding of John<sup>2</sup> Bainbridge.

Nothing is known of the origin of Alice, wife of John<sup>1</sup> Bainbridge. They were probably married in England, certainly married before coming to America. She was living as late as the summer of 1709.

Evidently the widow Alice Bainbridge in her old age was placed in the charge of Caleb and Sarah Wheatley, and paid something for her support. The following entries appear on the records of the Chesterfield Monthly Meeting: '9 Mo. 11. 1708. The 3 Friends ordered to see Alse Benbridge gives account yt she accepts Friends care and visit kindly and saith she wants not for anything.'

'3 Mo. 5. 1709. Caleb Wheatley maketh some complaint to this meeting yt their allowance concerning old Alse Benbridge is not sufficient and therefore this meeting orders Mary Myers, Mary Bunting and Hannah Overton to inspect into matters on said account yt Friends may take further care yt sd Caleb and wife be not burthened she ye said Alse having hitherto been capable in her own assistance.'

'4 Mo. 2. 1709. Widdow Benbridge was spoke with and promises that Caleb and Sarah Wheatley should be satisfied upon her account and said they shall not be burdened.'

### *Issue:*

2. i. JOHN<sup>2</sup>, of whom further.
- ii. SARAH<sup>2</sup>, alive and unmarried as late as 1687.

### *Authorities:*

- Chesterfield Monthly Meeting Records  
 New Jersey Archives: Abstracts of Wills, 1:23  
 New Jersey Archives: Calendar of Records, 61, 67, 75, 101  
 New Jersey Archives: Journal of Governor and Council, 13:7, 125  
 New Jersey Archives: Newspaper Extracts, 3: 420 n.  
 STILLWELL, Hist. and Gen. Miscellany (1906), 2: 14  
 WHITEHEAD, East Jersey under the Proprietary Govts. (1875), 163



2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born on November 2, 1657, presumably in England, and died in New Jersey, probably at Maidenhead, February 14, 1732/3. Bainbridge married at a Friends Meeting in Bucks County, Pa., Sixth Month, 15, 1685, SARAH<sup>2</sup> CLOWS, who was born in 1665 and died March 25, 1731, in her sixty-seventh year (see CLOWS).

The first mention of John<sup>2</sup> Bainbridge in America is his acceptance by the Falls Monthly Meeting of the Friends on the last day of the third month (May) in 1683. He was received on a certificate of removal from the Askewith Monthly Meeting in England but this meeting cannot now be identified. It is unknown to John Cox, Jr., the leading American authority on the Friends. No place called Askewith can now be located in England. As for the Falls Monthly Meeting, it was organised only a few days before Bainbridge was accepted, namely on May 2nd. It was situated on the west side of the Delaware River, in the present south-east region of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In 1684 the Bucks County Friends organized another Monthly Meeting, Neshaminy, later Middletown. The Falls Meeting did not have a house until 1692, meeting before that date in various homes.

John<sup>2</sup> first appears in the official records in a deed of 1685/6 when he is styled 'John Bainbridge, Jr., carpenter, of or near Chesterfield, West Jersey'. In a deed of 1695/6 he is called 'now of East Jersey, yeoman'. In 1700 he and his wife Sarah, are referred to as 'of Maidenhead, Burlington County'. On March 18, 1698/9 he was one of those named in a grant of one hundred acres for a meeting house, burying ground and school house at Maidenhead. It is claimed that this was the beginning of a Presbyterian Church. If so, Bainbridge had left the Quaker meeting soon after his marriage. When Thomas Lambert of Nottingham died in 1694 he owed money to Bainbridge. He witnessed the will of Richard Burt of Maidenhead in 1707. In 1711 John Bainbridge took the inventory of the estate of Rebecca Stacy, mother-in-law of his daughter, Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Bainbridge.

John<sup>2</sup> Bainbridge was still a Friend at the time of his marriage because he was able to marry 'in meeting'. The witnesses of his wedding were all well-known local Friends, namely (some of the signatures being uncertain), John Clows, Joseph Clows, William Clowes (sic), Richard Hough, Phineas Pemberton, John Townsend, Thomas Wood, Enoch Yardley, Luke Brindley, Thomas Foulkes, Allis Hulfroost (?), Hannah Overton, Phebe Pemberton, Mahlon Stacy, Thomas Janney, John Calow, John Towne, Stephen Beakes, Margery Clowes, Sarah Bainbridge, Rebecca Clows, Jane Yardley, Marger Jeory, Rebecca Stacey (sic), Elizabeth Brook, Allis Willwood (Milwood?). He was called 'carpenter' and 'joiner' in the earlier records but he must have dropped those occupations to become a



landed proprietor and he calls himself 'gentleman' in his last testament.

Professor H. Clay Reed, one of the editors of the records of the Burlington Court in West New Jersey, as published by The American Historical Association, says that John Bainbridge was one of a group of 'apostate Quakers turned Anglican' and that he had changed over as early as 1705, 'when he took an oath, which was contrary to Quaker principles.' It seems more likely that he became a Presbyterian rather than an Anglican, and did it well before 1705. He was married as a Quaker in 1685, as already noted. In 1686 as witness in a lawsuit 'John Bainbridge deposeth that hee borrowed a Canoe of the Indians'. He served on the Grand Jury at terms beginning February 5, 1688/9, February 20, 1691/2, and May 8, 1692, and later in 1689, 1699, 1702 and 1705 he was on a Jury or Grand Jury. On August 6, 1690, he was appointed Overseer of Highways for Chesterfield. On May 9, 1694, before a Court of Oyer and Terminer, where the Governor of the Province sat, Janet Monro, an indentured servant of John Bainbridge, was tried for her life, charged with drowning her illegitimate baby. John Bainbridge testified for her and the girl was released because the infant had been stillborn. In 1701 Bainbridge was made a tax collector and in 1707 a Special Assessor. On June 4, 1706, he had become a Justice of the Peace and he sat with the other justices on the Court of Quarter Sessions. He sat later on this court, at least until November (seven month) 24, 1707. On February 14, 1710, he with others was made assistant to the judges for Burlington County. In 1712 he became High Sheriff for the adjoining Gloucester County.

As the Burlington section of New Jersey filled up, it was found inconvenient and expensive to go to Burlington for court. At a town meeting held at Maidenhead (now Lawrenceville) on January 1, 1712/13, an organised movement began to secure the erection of a new county. At this meeting John Bainbridge was appointed to represent his town before the Governor. The business took some time but in 1714 Hunterdon County was set up, named after Governor Hunter. In the new county Bainbridge continued to hold office. On March 17, 1713, he was commissioned Justice of the Peace and on August 17, 1713, he was one of two men made judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the older Burlington County, and the next year the two men were reappointed. In 1714 and again in 1715 Bainbridge was made Justice of the Peace in Hunterdon County.

On August 13, 1715, Governor Hunter wrote to the Lords of Trade in London, recommending that a vacancy among the 'Councillors in the Jerseys' be filled by the appointment of 'John Bainbridge, another proprietor of the Western Division'. In a later



communication Hunter suggested someone else for the same place and the London office wrote him on July 23, 1716, asking whether Bainbridge was dead and, if not, why someone else was now nominated in his place. Hunter's reply of November 3, 1718, gives the information that he had dropped Bainbridge because he had 'become altogether unfit by age and hard drinking'.

John<sup>2</sup> Bainbridge, as has been stated, died on February 14, 1732/3, which would, of course, be 1733 in the modern calendar. His grave was made at Lamberton, N.J., a locality now in Trenton, east of Assunpink Creek. The cemetery, long abandoned and now lost, is known to have had a tombstone bearing the inscription: 'In memory of John Bainbridge, who died 1732, aged seventy-five. He was a gentleman of great merit, and having the confidence of the people, was called to fill many important offices in the colony.' He drew his will on February 12, 1732/3, and it was probated March 1, 1732/3. The inventory of the estate, dated February 24, 1732/3, showed its value as £367 12s. 6d.

In his will he styled himself 'gentleman' and among his directions, made the provision that a tomb be erected over his grave 'and on it be put the day and year of my death and my age, which was seventy-four years the second day of November last'. He also wished a tomb placed over his wife's grave and gave her date of death as March 25, 1731, in her sixty-seventh year. In his last testament he mentioned his son Edmund, his daughters Mary, Rebecca and Elizabeth, his grandson Edmund, then 'a minor', his daughter Elizabeth's eldest son, 'commonly called John Yard', who was to be taught to read and write, and his son John. The son John was to have the residue of the estate, including one-sixteenth part of a Proprietary Right in West Jersey. The executors appointed were his son John and his kinsman Theophilus Phillips.

His executors seem to have had special difficulties in settling the estate. The records of the New Jersey Supreme Court for the term of March, 1738, disclose a suit brought by them against the son, Edmund<sup>3</sup>. The claim sets forth that John Bainbridge had, on February 10, 1732, 'at Trenton, to wit at Burlington', been possessed of divers goods, which are itemized. Further, that the said John made his will on February 12, 1732, and made John Bainbridge and Theophilus Phillips executors, that he died on February 14, 1732, and that the next day, the fifteenth, that Edmund Bainbridge had taken possession of all the itemized goods and continued to hold them. They seem to have arrested Edmund as he is referred to as 'late of Maidenhead, in the county of Hunterdon, gentleman, in custody'. The settlement of this controversy is not known. It was not the end of the executors' troubles as they were suing the executors of James Leonard for debt to the estate as late as August, 1755.



*Issue* : (order not known)

- i. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, who was born 6th month, 9, 1686; buried 8th month, 27, 1687.
- ii. MARY<sup>3</sup>, who was born 12th month, 13, 1687/8. Her marriage intention with John Plumbly of Middletown Monthly Meeting, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, was published for the second time 2nd month, 3, 1707.
- iii. REBECCA<sup>3</sup>, who married Mahlon<sup>2</sup> Stacy in 1712. No issue.
- iv. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, who married Mary ———, and died in 1765, leaving eight children.
- v. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, who married ——— Yard, and had issue.
- vi. EDMUND<sup>3</sup>, of whom further.

*Authorities* :

- BARBER and HOWE, N. J. Historical Coll. (1845), 263  
 Burlington Court Book (1944), xxxix, 62, 95, 115, 130, 136, 166, 197, 199, 204, 206, 207, 219, 258, 270, 301, 307, 308, 313-327, 329  
 Collections, Gen. Society of Penn., Bucks County Arrivals, etc., 48  
 Descendants of Rev. John Moore (1903), 10  
 Documents Relating to Col. Hist. of N.Y., 5: 420, 521  
 ELY, Revell & Stacey Families (1910), 135, 136  
 Gardner Mss. Coll., N. J. Historical Society  
 HALL, History of the Presbyterian Church of Trenton (1912), 15, 296  
 HINSHAW, Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, 2: 591, 975  
 LEE, Memorial of Mercer County (1907), 70, 456, 646  
 New Jersey Archives, 4: 217, 375, 377  
 New Jersey Archives, Abstracts of Wills, 2: 30, 76, 144, 437  
 New Jersey Archives, Calendar of Records, 143, 419, 432, 488, 536  
 New Jersey Historical Society, Proceedings, 16: 439; 52: 80, 81  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 24: 84  
 RAUM, History of Trenton (1871), 52, 60  
 Records of New Jersey Supreme Court (Gardner Mss.)  
 The Pennsylvania Magazine, 18: 32

3. EDMUND<sup>3</sup> BAINBRIDGE, according to a family record, was born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, in 1702 and died on February 9, 1771. The year of his death, however, was probably 1770, as his will was proved that year in April. He married one ABIGAIL, of whom nothing further is known, except that the family record states she died in 1770.

The first mention of Edmund<sup>3</sup> was on November 6, 1730, when he was one of the signers of an agreement to build a parsonage for the Presbyterian Church. John Bainbridge, presumably his brother, but perhaps his father, also signed this document. Edmund is next heard of in 1733, when he seized property belonging to his deceased father and was sued for it in 1738 by his brother John and his fellow executor. We also find that Edmund complained that John had property belonging to him and brought suit against him in 1737.

Most of the references to Edmund<sup>3</sup> in the records relate to the serious difficulties in which he placed himself in 1747 because of his fears that the proprietors were going to take away some of his land. On April 7, 1747, he wrote a private letter to Nathaniel Camp of Newark about this threat and the measures being taken to prevent it. 'If I lost my Estate,' he wrote, 'and could not live in fassion,



should chuse an unknown land.' The letter got into unknown hands and was forwarded to Chief Justice Morris of New Jersey, Edmund being referred to as 'one of the Newark Committee' on the land question. With others 'disaffected' he signed a congratulatory address to Governor Belcher in 1747, apparently in the hope of receiving assistance from the Executive. His son, John<sup>4</sup>, was active with him in his protests and early in 1747, probably in May, father and son were leaders of a mob of rioters which broke open the jail at Somerset and rescued some men charged with high treason. John was caught and placed in jail at Perth Amboy being 'indicted for a Riot in Somerset County and presented at Hunterdon County Sessions'. On July 17, 1747, Edmund led a mob, variously estimated as between seventy and two hundred persons, to the Perth Amboy Jail and rescued his son. The Sheriff had a writ for Edmund on a charge of high treason and arrested him but he was taken out of the hands of the law and the rescuing party got away. A spectator wrote to Chief Justice Morris that 'Bainbridge the Father and his Son had (afterwards) the Impudence Attended by a few more to ride through the town'. Serious charges were prepared against Edmund Bainbridge reading: 'Indicted for a Riot in Somerset County, Recorded for a Riot in Middlesex County, Indicted for High Treason in Middlesex County, and presented for a Riot at Hunterdon County Sessions of the Peace'. However, he seems to have escaped punishment and on August 18, 1748, he and his son John took oaths and gave bonds, taking 'the Benefit of the late Act of Grace; Entitled, An Act to Pardon the Persons guilty of the Insurrections, Riots, and disorders raised and Committed in this Province'.

The plantation owned by Edmund, or at least part of his property, was situated on Stony Brook, East Jersey.

No further record is known of Edmund<sup>3</sup> until July 16, 1763, when his will was made. It was not probated until April 16, 1770. He mentions his wife, Abigail, and his children, Abigail, Sarah, Absalom, John, Peter and Edmund. Bequests are made to his grandchildren, namely: Edmund, son of Peter; Edmund, son of John; Edmund, son of Edmund; Sarah Hall, Catherine Hall and Francis Hall.

#### *Issue:*

- i. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>.
- ii. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, who probably married first, by marriage license dated November 23, 1738, Theophilus Stevens of Trenton. She may have married, secondly, ——— Hall, and had issue.
4. iii. PETER<sup>4</sup>, of whom further.
- iv. EDMUND<sup>4</sup>, who died in 1804, according to his will. Family record says aged 76 years, therefore born in or about 1728. He married Eleanor ——— and left two sons and two daughters. He resided at Maidenhead.



- v. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, who died in April 1775. It was probably he who married Sarah Doughty of Princeton by marriage license dated January 24, 1740. He married in 1745, Frances Phillips, daughter of Theophilus. She predeceased him. He left three sons and two daughters. He resided at Maidenhead.
- vi. ABSALOM<sup>4</sup>, who was born in 1742, and died in 1807. He married Mary, daughter of John Taylor, a prominent Loyalist and H.M. Lord High Commissioner for New Jersey. Princeton, B.A., 1762. Ibid, M.A., 1765, Justice of Peace, Hunterdon County, 1770. Studied medicine and practiced in Maidenhead and Princeton, N.J., and Flatbush and New York, N.Y. Loyalist and surgeon with British forces. President, New Jersey Medical Society, 1773. Received pension, half-pay and other allowances from British government. Had fourteen children of whom seven died in infancy. Among the others were the celebrated Commodore William Bainbridge, Captain Joseph Bainbridge, U.S. Navy, and Phoebe, who married Dr. John Maclean.

### *Authorities:*

Documents Relating to Colonial History of New York, 6: 345, 346  
 Gardner Manuscript Collection, New Jersey Historical Society  
 Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey, 18: 47; 19: 96  
 LEE, Memorial of Mercer County (1907), 74, 456  
 New Jersey Archives: Abstracts of Wills, 10: 21, 311  
 New Jersey Archives, 7: 64, 87, 220, 458; 6: 455, 464, 465  
 New Jersey Archives: Journal of Governor and Council, 6: 178; 4: 11, 12; 15: 530; 16: 243  
 New Jersey Archives: Newspaper Extracts, 1: 146 n.  
 New Jersey Wills (at Trenton)  
 Proceedings of N. J. Historical Society, 11: 86, 87  
 The Jerseyman, 8 (1902): 11

4. PETER<sup>4</sup> BAINBRIDGE died in Kentucky, according to a family record, on February 9, 1806. It is said he died in advanced years. According to one account he died at eighty-five, which would place his birth in or about 1721. He is mentioned in his father's will and his son, Edmund<sup>5</sup> Bainbridge, is also mentioned. It is not known why he went to Kentucky and nothing of his life there is known. On December 8, 1804, he was a witness of a will drawn in Lincoln County, Kentucky, but his name does not appear on earlier existing records of that county. The name of his wife is unknown.

### *Issue:*

- 5. i. EDMUND<sup>5</sup>, of whom further.
  - ii. PETER<sup>5</sup> (probably) and perhaps others. A Peter was Justice of the Peace in Frederick County, Maryland, from 1757 to 1763, when he was made Justice of the Quorum. He was locally famous for his courage in joining with other justices on November 23, 1765, in an early repudiation of the British Stamp Act.
5. EDMUND<sup>5</sup> BAINBRIDGE was mentioned in his grandfather's will in 1736. He had married before 1771, when his son, Mahlon<sup>6</sup>, was born. His birth probably occurred in, or one or two years after, 1750. He married one RUTH WHITE, of whom nothing further is



known. Edmund<sup>5</sup> lived in Maryland, having a flour mill on the Potomac. The date and place of his death are not known. According to three of his grandchildren, he lived near Annapolis, Maryland, most of his life. He appears on the records of Frederick County, Maryland. There has been preserved a letter his wife Ruth wrote from Fayette County, Kentucky, on August 15, 1804. It was addressed to her son John at Romulus, New York. She said 'got safe to Kentucky.' She mentions her sons Absolom, Peter and Abner and was probably visiting one of them.

*Issue: (order uncertain)*

- i. MAHLON<sup>6</sup>, who was born April 12, 1771 and died March 12, 1814. He was buried at Romulus, New York, where he lived. He married on December 22, 1796, Elizabeth McMath, sister of his brother John's wife, and had five children. Among them were Joanna (1809-1889) who married Brig. Gen. Thomas Jefferson Folwell, a brother of Mary Price Folwell, who married Samuel McMath Bainbridge below. Thomas J. and Joanna (Bainbridge) Folwell had seven children including Jane Dungan, who married Professor Thomas R. Lounsbury of Yale and Brevet Lieut. Col. William Watts Folwell, U.S.V., who served in the Fifteenth New York Engineers, in the Civil War. Colonel Folwell was President of the University of Minnesota from 1869 to 1884 and President Emeritus to his death on September 18, 1929.
6. ii. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, of whom further.
- iii. PETER WASHINGTON<sup>6</sup>, who was born July 28, 1782, and died September 10, 1843. A Baptist minister and a physician, who married Eleanor James McIntosh, a daughter of Brig. Gen. Alexander McIntosh of South Carolina. He lived at Romulus, New York, where he had one hundred acres in 1794, and later moved to Lancaster, Kentucky. A daughter married George Robertson, Chief Justice of Kentucky.
- iv. ABSALOM<sup>6</sup>, a Baptist minister and a physician, and a missionary in the Lake Region. He was born in Maryland and died in Missouri in 1827. He married on April 12, 1790, in Maryland, Elizabeth Beatty of Maryland, had twelve children, and has descendants in Virginia and elsewhere.
- v. ABNER<sup>6</sup>, graduate of Brushwood Medical College, who married Susan Piert.
- vi. JULIA<sup>6</sup>, who died unmarried.

6. JOHN<sup>6</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born on August 14, 1773, place unknown, and died on February 3, 1846, presumably at Romulus, Seneca County, New York, where he was buried in the Baptist cemetery. He married at Romulus, on March 7, 1799, MARY<sup>2</sup> MCMATH, who was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, on September 19, 1780, and died May 22, 1850, at Romulus (see MCMATH). John worked for a few years at Philadelphia as printer but, in 1793, moved to Romulus, then in Onondaga County but now in Seneca County. He lived on the southeast part of what was called Lot No. 66, being one of the pioneers in that section. To



the westward of him was the land of his brother, Mahlon<sup>6</sup> Bainbridge, who had married Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> McMath, sister of Mary<sup>2</sup>. Another brother, Peter<sup>6</sup> Bainbridge, lived for a time on Lot No. 65. The Folwells also lived on Lot No. 66.

John Bainbridge was commissioned an ensign in the 5th Regiment of militia, New York County, in 1795. In 1806 he held the same rank in a Seneca County Regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Daniel Sayre. Presumably there had not been a militia organisation in Seneca to which he might have been attached in 1795. In 1812 he appears as a lieutenant in the 128th Regiment of Seneca County, and by 1816 had been promoted to captain in the same organisation, holding this rank until his resignation in 1818. During the War of 1812 he served as a lieutenant in Captain Samuel McMath's company, being on active duty from November 21, 1812, to December 19, 1812. The militia was usually called out for periods of not over three months at a time. For this service his widow was allowed bounty land by the United States government. John Bainbridge probably saw other service during that war as the Seneca County troops were called out several times, particularly in 1813 when they were called upon to defend Buffalo.

John Bainbridge was a farmer during most of his life and was a member of the Baptist faith.

### *Issue :*

- i. MARGARET<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, January 8, 1800, and married Samuel Jones January 8, 1820. They had issue.
- ii. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, November 14, 1801, and married George Van Auken.
- iii. EDMUND<sup>7</sup>, who was born December 3, 1803, and died in 1815.
- iv. MAHLON<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, November 29, 1805, and died September 9, 1843. He married Rowena Burnet in June 16, 1829. They had issue.
- v. ANGELINE<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, April 17, 1810, and married Henry Douglass. They had issue.
- vi. JOHN<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, March 1, 1812, and married (1) Mary Ann Abbot; (2) Ann Judson Pierson. There was issue by both marriages.
- vii. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, May 15, 1814, and married Mary Ann Sweet. They had issue.
7. viii. SAMUEL McMATH<sup>7</sup>, of whom further.
  - ix. ERASTUS<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, April 14, 1818, and married Cornelia Clarkson. There was no issue.
  - x. ERASMUS DARWIN<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, May 6 or 16, 1820, and married Sarah Jane Picket. They had issue.
  - xi. MARY A.<sup>7</sup>, who was born at Romulus, New York, in December, 1823, and married Alonzo Swan.
  - xii. SUSAN M.<sup>7</sup>, who died aged twenty-five.



7. SAMUEL McMATH<sup>7</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born in Romulus, New York, on March 23, 1816, and died at Elmira, New York, on January 1, 1865. On September 28, 1841, he married MARY PRICE<sup>4</sup> FOLWELL, who was born on January 27, 1817. After the death of her first husband, she married John Seaman of Cleveland, Ohio (see FOLWELL). Samuel McMath Bainbridge studied at Hamilton Theological Seminary, now Colgate College, and was licensed as a Baptist minister in 1841 and promptly ordained at Stockbridge, New York. He had charges at Stockbridge (four years), Avon (four and a half years), York (three and a half years), and for a time at Wheatland, New York. He died at the early age of forty-nine.

*Issue :*

8. i. WILLIAM FOLWELL<sup>8</sup>, of whom further.
- ii. FRANCES L.<sup>8</sup>, who first married John Peck Colby, and married, secondly, Gerritt H. Ten Broeck. Her children by her first marriage were Bainbridge Colby, Secretary of State under Woodrow Wilson, and Lisle Colby, who married Augustus Thomas, the dramatist and producer.
- iii. SAMUEL S.<sup>8</sup>, who was born February 8, 1847, and died August 28, 1880. He married on October 29, 1873, Adelaide Steele. They had no descendants.
- iv. GEORGE DANA<sup>8</sup>, who was born May 30, 1849, and died December 16, 1878. He married on February 5, 1878, Mary E. Harvey. They had no descendants.
- v. CLEMENT DUNGAN<sup>8</sup>, who was born on September 5, 1853. He was a grand opera singer in leading European and American companies.
- vi. MARY ELIZA<sup>8</sup>, who was born August 21, 1855, and married on September 5, 1877, Samuel Henry Cowell. He died in 1889, leaving two children, a son, Bainbridge, and a daughter, Dana.

*Authorities from Peter<sup>4</sup> Bainbridge to date :*

Bainbridge Chart at D.A.R. National Library, Washington, D.C.

Buford Genealogy (1903), 107-109

Calendar of New York Land Papers (1864), 937

Centennial of Romulus, New York (1894), 28, 30, 40, 55

Family Records

Frederick County (Md.) Marriage License (Maryland Historical Society)

History of Frederick County, Md., by T. J. C. WILLIAMS (1910), 1: 75, 79

History of Seneca County, New York (1876), 35, 36, 149, 150

Kentucky Pioneer and Court Records (1929), 53

Memorials of the McMath Family (1898), 65-68, 75, 76, 77, 85-88, 111-113

Minutes, New York Council of Appointment, 1: 322, 820; 2: 1292, 1705; 3: 1938

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 35: 201

Records of the Adjutant General, Washington, D.C.

8. WILLIAM FOLWELL<sup>8</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born at Stockbridge, New York, when his father had a church there, on January 15, 1843. He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, on January 9, 1915. On September 5, 1866, in Cleveland, Ohio, he married LUCY ELIZABETH SEAMAN. She was born at Cleveland, Ohio, on January 18, 1842, and died in New York City, on November 19, 1928 (see SEAMAN).



Mr. Bainbridge graduated from Rochester University in 1862 and from Rochester Theological Seminary in 1865, having worked his way through both institutions. He left his studies for some time during the Civil War to serve with the Christian Commission, which was attached to, but not a part of, the Chaplains Corps of the Army. At the time of his marriage he was pastor of a Baptist church in Erie, Pennsylvania. In January of 1867 he started a delayed wedding trip which took him and his wife to Paris, Beirut, Constantinople, St. Petersburg, Moscow and Hamburg. Soon after their return home Mr. Bainbridge was called to the pastorate of the Central Baptist Church of Providence, Rhode Island, the largest parish in New England outside of Boston. There he remained ten years, when he resigned to make a world tour of missions. With his wife and his small son he was away two years. They left on January 1, 1879, and made long visits to Japan, China, the Malay States, India, Egypt and Europe.

The Bainbridge family returned to Providence for some years and then Mr. Bainbridge moved to Brooklyn, New York, where he was in charge of the Baptist City Mission Society and his wife organized the Women's Branch of that Society. Meanwhile Mr. Bainbridge's major interest had become the study of archaeology. He wanted to be near Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, so he accepted the pastorate of the Delaware Avenue Baptist Church in Wilmington, Delaware. Later he took a church at Allston, Massachusetts, so he might be close to Harvard University. He gave up his position at Allston and all active church work to devote himself entirely to archaeology. He studied and wrote in London, Paris, Berlin, Egypt, and many other places. He learned to read eleven languages. In fact, he devoted twenty-five years to the compilation of a manuscript which was intended to trace every word of reference in the Bible. When he died suddenly at Cambridge, Mr. Bainbridge was still at work on his subject. After his death his widow and son tried to arrange for the publication of his material but learned that the four great printed volumes which would be necessary were beyond the means of any interested publisher.

Mr. Bainbridge was the author of several books; *Around the World Tour of Christian Missions* (1882), *Along the Lines at the Front* (1882), and *Self Giving* (1883).

Lucy Elizabeth Seaman, who became the wife of William Folwell Bainbridge, was born at 64 Seneca Street in Cleveland, Ohio, and spent her early life in that city. There she was tutored at home until she was nine years old and there she attended grade school, and high school, and the Cleveland Female Seminary for one year. She then was transferred to a seminary at Ipswich, Massachusetts.

In 1864 she joined the Ohio Soldiers' Aid Society and was sent to



Fredericksburg, Virginia, where she was engaged in caring for wounded men on their movement by train to Washington. Very successful in this work, she was invited to advance to the front of the Union Armies, and proceeded to serve at Port Royal, White House Landing and City Point. Known as 'Sister Ohio' to the troops, she met Clara Barton and saw Lincoln and Grant. After these memorable days she returned to Cleveland, was married there in 1866 and in 1867 went with her husband on the trip to Europe and the Near East which has been mentioned. And in 1879, as already noted, she started on a two-year's-trip around the world. The full details of these trips are given in the books written by Mr. and Mrs. Bainbridge and in Dr. McKinney's biography of Mrs. Bainbridge.

While living in Providence, Mrs. Bainbridge organized and led a large Bible class in her husband's church, as well as being Vice-President of the Rhode Island Women's Club and President of the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Providence. It has already been told that Mrs. Bainbridge organized the Woman's Branch of the Baptist Church Mission Society in Brooklyn. Later she became Superintendent and served as such for three years. Her notable effectiveness there led to her appointment as Superintendent of the Woman's Branch of the New York City Mission Society. She took over this office on April 1, 1891, and held it until her resignation on November 9, 1908. She was chief of a force of fifteen nurses, fifty missionaries and some forty trained workers, who accomplished under her direction an enormously useful and important work, chiefly in that part of Manhattan Island below Twenty-Third Street. Mrs. Bainbridge also lectured constantly, partly for the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions and partly in connection with her New York City Mission work. She was the co-editor of the Mission's monthly publication and the author of four books. These were: *Round the World Letters* (1882), *Helping the Helpless in Lower New York* (1917), *Jewels from the Orient* (1920) and *Yesterdays* (1924).

Shortly before her resignation from the City Mission Society, Mrs. Bainbridge and a friend went on a round-the-world tour, visiting Japan, Korea, China, crossing Siberia, across Europe, to England and Ireland, and home. There was one more long trip ahead of her. When aged eighty-three and almost blind, she went to California for several months, returning by boat.

In the year 1928 her son bought in Bethel, Connecticut, the house in the country which his mother longed for. She spent some happy months there and was brought back to her old home at 34 Gramercy Park for the final days.

Her significant and inspiring career are told in the work by A. H. McKinney, Ph.D., D.D., entitled *Triumphant Christianity, The Life and Work of Lucy Seaman Bainbridge*, published in 1932. Mrs.



Bainbridge's career was also regularly carried in *Who's Who in America*.

William Folwell<sup>8</sup> and Lucy Elizabeth (Seaman) Bainbridge had the following children :

- i. CLEORA EMILY<sup>9</sup>, who was born at Cleveland, Ohio, on November 8, 1868, and died at Providence Rhode Island, on April 14, 1870.
9. ii. WILLIAM SEAMAN<sup>9</sup>, of whom further.
- iii. HELEN AUGUSTA<sup>9</sup>, called 'Nellie,' an adopted daughter. She was born at Providence, Rhode Island, on November 23, 1872, and died at New York, N.Y. on August 14, 1919. On July 5, 1916, at El Paso, Texas, she married Captain Consuelo A. Seone, United States Army. He was born in Virginia on September 30, 1876, and is living in 1949. Helen Augusta was educated at Packford Collegiate, Stetson University, Pratt's Institute, and Chicago University, and travelled in Europe. She founded the Girls' Club at Chautauqua and spent several summers there. Also, on the recommendation of President Harper of the University of Chicago, she was selected to organize a domestic science department in the Minnesota Normal School. She was then asked to become the first woman dean of MacDonald College, a part of McGill University in Canada. In her memory there is now at MacDonald a 'Helen A. Bainbridge Room.' She became ill at MacDonald and had to retire. Consuelo Seone is now a Colonel Retired, in the United States Army. In 1929 he married Amy Farnsworth of Detroit. He served in the Spanish-American War in the cavalry, spent four years as an intelligence agent in China and the Far East generally, and in the first World War was a temporary Colonel, Signal Corps. He reached the permanent rank of colonel in 1931 and was retired in 1940.

9. WILLIAM SEAMAN<sup>9</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born at Providence, Rhode Island, on February 17, 1870, and died in The Danbury Hospital near his summer residence in Bethel, Connecticut, on September 22, 1947. On September 9, 1911, at Yonkers, New York, he married JUNE ELLEN WHEELER. She was born at Faulkner, Massachusetts, on June 1, 1879 (see WHEELER).

It will not be possible in this book, which was compiled for William Seaman Bainbridge, to give a full account of his extraordinarily varied and important career. The summary which follows gives the more significant facts under the headings of education, travel, medical career, navy career, publications, decorations and memberships.

### *Early Life and Education*

William Seaman Bainbridge was partially prepared for Brown University at the University Grammar School in Providence, Rhode Island, but when his parents moved to Brooklyn, he went to a public school there for a short time. He enlisted in the Cadet Corps of the 13th Regiment of the National Guard, becoming a corporal. After a year, he entered the Mohegan Lake Military Academy, from which



he was graduated as Senior Officer of Cadets. While there he created and edited a paper called *The Moheganite* which was most successful.

He spent five and a half years (interrupted by typhoid fever) at Columbia University, studying science and medicine and took the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1893. He took a year of postgraduate work at P. & S. in pathology and bacteriology. In a competitive examination of eighty-nine candidates from some eight colleges for hospital internship he tied for first place. One summer he took a course in physical diagnosis at Roosevelt Hospital under Prof. James Jackson. He was on the resident medical and surgical staff of the Presbyterian Hospital in New York for two and one-half years. Then he was a resident at Sloane Maternity Hospital in New York. He was ready for private practice in 1896, but went abroad for two years, taking some patients of Dr. M. Allen Starr, and finding time away from them for postgraduate work in European clinics and hospitals.

Before he was ready for private practice the Spanish-American war broke and Dr. Bainbridge volunteered in Rhode Island, New York and Washington. He was accepted and assigned to the Seventh Army Corps under General Fitzhugh Lee but urged to continue his studies for the summer, at the end of which season the war was over.

While still a student he began to spend summers at Chautauqua, New York. He graduated from a course in Physical Education; at the same time he did some instruction in subjects he had already had in his college work. After returning from abroad he started to lecture and practice at Chautauqua in the summers. He formed one of the early group medical practices with Dr. Jay W. Seaver of Yale, Dr. Joseph E. Raycroft of Chicago University, Dr. Eliza M. Mosher, Woman's Dean of the University of Michigan, and Dr. James A. Babbitt of Philadelphia. At that time this was pioneer work and many looked at group practice disapprovingly. Dr. Bainbridge, however, with these outstanding physicians, built a summer cottage hospital within the Assembly Grounds with a twenty-five bed capacity. Miss Alston, of the Alston Private Hospital, New York, was the Superintendent, and twenty nurses were brought to the Lake each summer season. It was most successful and needed, transit facilities to hospitals in Jamestown and Dunkirk being inadequate. Fifty thousand different people came to Chautauqua in July and twice that number in August. Nearby places took advantage of this up-to-date center and its staff for local needs causing it to overflow its capacity.

Dr. Bainbridge's lectures and writings on public health attracted much attention and he was subsequently offered, by the Lyceum Lecture Bureau, a contract for five years, to give five lectures a week for four months a year, at \$1,000 a week and expenses. This was



not accepted, for then lectures by doctors on health were frowned upon as advertising if in practice at the same time. For eighteen summers he practiced at Chautauqua and held the Chair of Physiology and Anatomy at the School of Physical Education.

References to Dr. Bainbridge's professional career as a physician and surgeon appear in the paragraphs devoted to education, publications, memberships and the Navy. Additional material is here supplied in a brief summary.

When Dr. Bainbridge was ready to commence practice his mother was carrying on her work as Superintendent of the Woman's Branch of the New York City Mission Society. He therefore opened his office at 34 Gramercy Park to be near her center of activity. He maintained his office and home at that address until his death.

When he began his practice, John D. Rockefeller, Jr., had a Bible Class for Men at the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church; and Dr. Bainbridge had one for women which he built up to 135 in the six years he was its leader.

At that time the subject of the 'common cup' was being discussed. Dr. Bainbridge debated the question with the Rev. J. M. Bulkley, D.D., taking the side against it. This was one of the pioneer efforts against the 'common cup' and created a good deal of interest and was the beginning of the adoption of the individual communion cup in many churches.

When the Boys' Brigade was formed under General H. P. Bope, of Pittsburgh, Dr. Bainbridge was made its Surgeon General with the rank of Major General. This ante-dated the Boy Scout movement of to-day. The Boys' Brigade was very popular for a time but was later absorbed by the Boy Scouts.

### *Professional Career*

Appointments held in 1947:

Surgeon, New York City Children's Hospitals and Schools

Surgical Director, Manhattan State Hospital, Ward's Island, N.Y.

Consulting Surgeon: Tarrytown (N.Y.) Hospital

Booth Memorial Hospital (N.Y. City)

Bergen County (N.J.) Hospital

Third Naval District

South County Hospital (Rhode Island)

Central Islip (N.Y.) State Hospital

Hospital for Joint Diseases (N.Y. City)

U.S. Public Health Service (N.Y. District)

Dobbs Ferry (N.Y.) Hospital

Wassaic (N.Y.) State School

Consulting Gynecologist: St. Andrew's Convalescent Hospital (N.Y. City)

Ossining (N.Y.) Hospital



Former appointments had included the following :

Quiz Master, College of Physicians and Surgeons (N.Y. City)

Professor of Operative Gynecology, New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital (1900—1906)

Professor of Surgery, New York Polyclinic Medical School and Hospital (1906—1918)

Professor, Chautauqua (N.Y.) School of Physical Education; affiliated with Chicago University (Summers 1900—1915)

Chief Consultant in Surgery, College of Dental and Oral Surgery (New York City)

Surgeon, Red Cross (now Reconstruction) Hospital, New York City

Associate Surgeon, Women's Hospital (New York City)

Surgeon, New York Skin and Cancer Hospital, and Secretary of Committee on Scientific Research, creating the Department, for 12 years raising funds for it until going into service in the first World War

Honorary President, First International Congress for the study of Tumors and Cancers (Heidelberg, 1906)

Dr. Bainbridge had several times been offered appointments important enough to be noted here.

He was offered a professorship in Beirut, Syria, and urged to follow Dr. George Post as Dean of the Medical Department of the American University.

He was invited to be physician to the Shah of Persia, in Teheran, and take charge of the large mission hospital there.

He was offered a professorship in the hospital of Canton Christian College, China.

Soon after the First World War he was urged by some leading Englishmen and Americans to take charge of a hospital in London.

He was also offered appointment as Dean of Surgery of the Medical School of Vanderbilt University (Nashville, Tenn.)

He had worked with Kocher in Berne; observed and studied the work of Kuemmell and Koenig in Germany; Tuffier, Carrel, Vincent, Gossett and Rivière in France; Bland Sutton, Arbuthnot Lane and Moynihan in England. He was instrumental in bringing Sir Wm. Arbuthnot Lane, Bart., to the United States and they toured together and operated in some centres. In the large dinner which he gave in Lane's honour at the St. Regis Hotel in New York in 1913, Dr. Bainbridge who never served alcoholic beverages at any of his functions, had before each plate a bottle encased in the usual straw wrapping, decorated with the colours of Britain and the United States, called the 'Lane Cocktail,' which was nothing but paraffin oil which Lane believed in for the relief of intestinal stasis. In fact, Lane himself took it daily, he gave it to his family, his servants, his parrot and his monkey.



He also brought to America to lecture and demonstrate, Dr. Alfred Jordan, the outstanding X-ray authority of England, and Dr. Edred Corner, the distinguished orthopedic surgeon. He had de Keating Hart come over and demonstrate his method, importing his special apparatus for the purpose.

From France he brought Dr. A. Joseph Rivière, famous for his work in physical medicine, and from Belgium, Dr. Eugene Hertoghe, noted for his work on internal secretions. The work of Dr. Hertoghe was so novel in America that Dr. Bainbridge had to induce many of his first listeners to attend a dinner at Dr. Bainbridge's expense, although later the Belgian's lectures and clinics brought about the founding of the American Association of Endocrinology and the birth of the *Journal of Endocrinology*.

Among the professional advances in which Dr. Bainbridge had been associated are the following:

(1) He was one of the first to place emphasis on somatic factors in mental disease. He proved in many cases that the relief of the somatic pathology either cured or ameliorated the mental state.

(2) He gave some of the first public health lectures. These were given at Chautauqua and elsewhere. Such talks to lay audiences on health maintenance and the danger signals in health were severely criticized by the profession. They are common to-day but then were an innovation.

(3) He gave the first public lectures and clinics on malignant disease — the prevention of cancer — to the lay public and nurses. These lectures at the Skin and Cancer Hospital in New York City ante-dated a similar series at Harvard. The Society for the Control of Cancer was largely a product of this pioneer work and blazed the trail against great opposition.

(4) He led in bringing the work of Lane in the field of intestinal toxemia and intestinal stasis to this country. He engaged a medical artist for hundreds of his important operations so there could be no dispute as to the conditions found. One year, Sir Wm. Arbuthnot Lane was prevented from filling engagements to speak in many places before leading medical and surgical societies and Dr. Bainbridge was asked by Lane to fill in, which he did, going to a number of States keeping the schedule. To-day what was then doubted is accepted fully.

(5) He early used spinal analgesia and was the first in this country to do so especially with young children. He did it on five hundred cases under nine years of age, and on about three thousand cases in all, while the method was still widely challenged.

(6) Though recognizing the value of the employment of electrical currents and heat in the treatment of malignant disease, Dr. Bainbridge urged through the years that in serious cases the best surgery



be employed with a technic based on a knowledge of the pathology of extension of the disease. He held that surgery with proper technic is the safest method and that X-ray treatment might merely scatter the malignant cells to another part of the body while making a superficial local cure.

(7) He advised certain new operative technics in cancer and other conditions which are now widely followed.

(8) He originated the method of administering oxygen in body cavities and sewing up the cavity with the oxygen in situ. Following the report in medical journals of his results, this method was adopted here and abroad in certain centers. During the time of this experimental work Dr. Bainbridge was invited to give a demonstration before the King's County Medical Society in Brooklyn. He secured three cats of the same size and weight for the occasion. In the presence of the gathering they were anesthetised by a leading anesthetist. Dr. Bainbridge tied off some of the vessels of the neck of the first cat, opened the abdomen, rawed the intestine for four feet, sutured the abdomen and laid the animal in a corner of the room. She promptly died of shock. The second cat received the same treatment except that before the abdomen was closed it was filled with air. In about an hour she, too, succumbed. For the third cat, the only difference in procedure was that oxygen was introduced into the abdomen before closure. This completed the surgical demonstration, and Dr. Bainbridge turned to address the audience. In about five minutes, the effect of the anesthetic having worn off, the cat opened her eyes, stretched herself, scanned the assembled group, and promptly ran out of the hall. The meeting adjourned in the rush to catch the cat!

(9) He introduced the method of starvation ligature and lymphatic block for abdominal and pelvic malignancy in order to slow down the growth of cancer and make it amenable to removal. This operation he demonstrated in some European medical centers.

(10) He was also one of the first to use a method, still under trial, of using the opposite hormone — male for female and female for male — in treatment of cancer and certain nervous and psychiatric conditions.

(11) He was one of the first to experiment in the transplanting of glands from animals to man and from man to man. He with Tuffier and Dartigue demonstrated the reasons for failure of many surgeons to have transplants take.

(12) He was one of the first to transplant healthy tissue from the recently dead to the living.

(13) He was one of the first to transplant living tissue from the living according to blood grouping.

(14) He developed plastic intro-abdominal repair.



(15) Following Lane, he early plated bones in the United States.

(16) His special technic of complete mastectomy for cancer of the breast, which he demonstrated in many centers of Europe, is now widely used.

(17) He was one of the first to employ intravenous saline solution.

(18) He performed over 3,000 goiter operations with only 2 deaths — one a case of cancer, and the other having advanced kidney disease.

(19) He developed an operating table with a number of improvements. He was the first one to employ Monell metal (stainless steel) for this.

(20) He invented a number of surgical instruments.

(21) He brought to this country, secured from Cr  d   of Dresden, itral, actol and unguentum Cr  d   — a forerunner of the milder silver salts such as argyrol and protargal.

The New York City Children's Hospitals and Schools on Randall's Island, during the early days when Dr. Bainbridge was on the Surgical Staff, were in a deplorable condition. Here were gathered about two thousand mental misfits. The only means of getting there from the mainland of Manhattan was a rowboat. Occasionally a freighter stopped there. A committee was formed of which Dr. Bainbridge was chairman, and there was an investigation. The committee individually, in twos and threes, and collectively, made innumerable, unannounced trips to the Island, any time during the day or night. It was found that many of the attendants were drunkards, there were degenerate practices, cruelty, incompetence, neglect, and the food for the inmates was rotten. Children were permitted to die daily without any care whatever. Illegitimate children and defectives were placed there to get them out of the way. The Superintendent of the institution was a relative of a family high in Tammany politics, and in close relationship with the Cathedral in New York. For years the committee carried on a campaign but was hamstrung at every turn. Finally, John A. Kingsbury became Commissioner of Charities of New York, and John Purroy Mitchell became Mayor of the City of New York. Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Kingsbury, and some others met at Dr. Bainbridge's office and Mr. Mitchell ordered that at whatever cost to his political future, Randall's Island must be cleaned up and made a decent institution. There was tapping of Dr. Bainbridge's telephone and he received threatening letters but the work continued. The culprits were brought to trial and numbers were convicted and sent to the penitentiary for years. The Superintendent, because of her strong connections, was permitted to resign and was not brought up on charges. A great deal of effort was then put into the institution which became a model one of its kind. But Mitchell was not re-elected Mayor.



While in Rome in 1927, following the meeting of the International Congress of Military Medicine and Pharmacy in Warsaw, Dr. Bainbridge received orders to report at once to Capt. Richard Drace White, the U.S. Naval Attaché at the American Embassy in Paris. He left Rome immediately and on reporting at the Embassy learned that the aeroplane *America*, piloted by Richard Byrd, with his crew was to arrive at Le Bourget Field and Dr. Bainbridge was to be on hand to render any medical assistance that might be necessary. Capt. White, Dr. Herbert Adams Gibbons, Mrs. White, Mrs. Bainbridge and Dr. Bainbridge went to Le Bourget Field. It was a very foggy night. Reports came that the plane had been over England and Ireland. Suddenly the motor could be heard and a message was received 'Send up a plane to show us the way down. We are nearly out of gas . . . ' The radio went dead and the sound of the motor of the plane grew fainter. Those gathered at the field decided that Byrd was going to the coast to seek a water landing and then come down. A motor car was secured, Capt. White, Dr. Gibbons, and Dr. Bainbridge rushed out to the coast and when near Cannes received the report that the plane had crashed at Vers-sur-Mer. An hour later the group arrived there. Byrd and his crew needed immediate medical and surgical attention; one member of the crew had had a mental break en route and had to be put under restraint. At that time Dr. Bainbridge was Commander General of the Military Order of Foreign Wars and he, with some others, had organized a European Commandery in Paris. The inaugural dinner took place on July 7, 1927 and Byrd and his crew of the *America* were the guests of honor.

### *Publications*

Dr. Bainbridge had published several hundred articles in medical journals, as well as numerous speeches, lectures and articles on general subjects which have appeared in magazines or in the proceedings of societies.

He was also the author of several books. His first, *A Compend of Operative Gynecology* (1906) was intended as a textbook for the classes he was then conducting at the New York Post Graduate Medical School and Hospital, where he was Adjunct Professor of Operative Gynecology. The next, published in 1909, was *Life's Day, Guide Posts and Danger Signals in Health*. It consisted of summaries of his lectures at Chautauqua and was intended for general reading. It went into four editions.

His most important book was *The Cancer Problem*, first published in 1914. It had taken him ten years of study and seven trips to Europe. There were four reprintings in English. After the First



World War, when the press of the University of Louvain was restored, the first book published was an edition in French of *The Cancer Problem*. This was in 1922, and in 1924 there was an edition for France. Later editions were in Spanish (1924), Italian (1927), Polish (1930) and Arabic (1935). These were all brought up to date and contained a special chapter on cancer in the country of the language.

There were many honors and distinctions paid to the author of this book; among them was the order by the King of Sud Arabia to one of his secretaries to set aside some hours each day for the following ten years to pray to Allah for Dr. Bainbridge.

Seventy-five copies of the Arabic Edition are in colleges and libraries of Sud Arabia, and this volume can be found in all Arabic lands. While Arabic for centuries was the classic language and many books were translated into it, this is the first English book of a medical nature to be translated into Arabic.

As mentioned elsewhere, Dr. Bainbridge was an observer with the German Army in 1915, and in 1917 and 1918 (a period of seven months) he visited England and the western front on the instructions of the Surgeon General of the United States Navy. His findings were submitted to the Navy and were published (1919) by the Government under the title *Report on Medical and Surgical Developments of the War*.

The Doctor had also published a report of each of the International Congresses of Military Medicine and Pharmacy between 1921 and 1939. These volumes have contained full reports of the proceedings.

Dr. Bainbridge had also written chapters in several medical books, such as Dr. James T. Gwathmey's important volume, *Anaesthesia*; also in *The Reference Handbook of Medical Sciences*, and *The New International Encyclopaedia*.

### *The Navy*

Dr. Bainbridge was one of the group which formed the Medical Corps of the United States Navy Reserve and was the first officer to be commissioned in that Corps: The Medical Reserve of the Navy. He was originally commissioned on January 25, 1913, as Lieutenant (j.g.). On July 16, 1917, he was promoted to Lieutenant Commander. On July 22, 1919, he became Commander, Medical Corps, United States Naval Reserve Force, Class 2. On March 2, 1934, he was made Captain, Medical Director, Medical Corps — Fleet, United States Naval Reserve. Later the name was changed, eliminating the term Fleet.

During 1913 and 1914 he acted as consultant to Naval Hospitals in the Third Naval District, operated on special cases, and gave lectures in the Naval Medical School in Washington. In 1915 he made a



semi-official Red Cross, hospital and sanitary survey in Europe, visiting both the Allied Forces and the troops of the Central Powers. He was with the English, the French and the Germans. It was on this trip that, when at the Adlon Hotel in Berlin, he spent an evening with German officers, and heard one of them, a member of the General Staff, discuss confidentially, believing that Dr. Bainbridge was representing German America, the German intentions if Germany lost the war. This famous conversation was included in Captain Bainbridge's report of his trip which was made a special Senate Document and of which ten thousand copies were printed. The French Government printed twenty thousand copies of the report in French, and it appeared in the *Petit Parisien* and the *Journal Belgique* also — as much as was made available in the Senate Document. It has also been continually reprinted in the American press, as late as September 20, 1943, being given a full page in the *New York Times*, and in some books extensive references appear.

On April 6, 1917, the United States entered the war against the Central Powers and Lieutenant Bainbridge was ordered on active duty that night, joining the surgical staff of the Brooklyn Naval Hospital. He was then asked to organise and conduct an extensive training course for medical men entering the service — a group of fifty-seven young physicians and surgeons. They had no hospital training except that incidental to their medical course. Dr. Bainbridge secured the cooperation of a number of outstanding surgeons in New York and gave the men an intensive course of training from 8 a.m. until 10 p.m. They assisted at operations, learned something of the care of psychiatric patients and their forced feeding, had training in clinical laboratory work. On the request of Dr. Bainbridge, outstanding civilian physicians in and around New York came and lectured to the men. After three months these men were sent to sea, largely on their own. Other groups of men were sent to several centers throughout the United States for similar courses. He also planned and inaugurated the training of hospital corpsmen of the Navy in civilian hospitals in New York City, which courses were eventually taken by over eighteen hundred men. When the United States entered the first World War in 1917 there was a dearth of trained hospital corpsmen of the Navy to assist the surgeons on the transport and hospital ships and in the naval hospitals. Dr. Bainbridge (then on active duty as Lt. Commander in the Naval Reserve) was requested by the Commander of the Cruiser and Transport Fleet, Admiral Gleaves, and the Surgeon General of the Navy, Admiral Braisted, to organize a course of training in the New York District. Dr. Bainbridge arranged with city, state and private hospitals and laboratories to cooperate in this effort. When the ships entered New York Harbor, the hospital corpsmen reported to Dr.



Bainbridge's office from whence they were sent to the different institutions and had intensive training for as many days as their ships were in port, which they continued when their ships again returned, learning the rudiments of operating room technique, genito-urinary work, general nursing, laboratory work, Carel-Dakin treatment, dispensary, pharmacy, anesthesia, contagious diseases, and embalming. During Dr. Bainbridge's absence at sea and in the European theatre, his office staff with Lt. J. G. Young, U.S.N.R., carried on the work. About 1,800 men were trained in the New York area. At the termination of the war, many of the men who took these courses were encouraged to study medicine. Some others became professional embalmers. Naval schools for hospital corpsmen were later established.

Assigned as Operating Surgeon on the U.S.S. *George Washington* in 1917, Commander Bainbridge helped fit out the medical and surgical department of the ship by securing donations of instruments, an X-ray plant and a Carel-Dakin outfit — a War Demonstration Hospital at sea, as called by Carel who inspected the completed equipment. Lectures and clinics were given to the Surgeons in transit to and from the war zone, who had not had experience at the Rockefeller War Demonstration Hospital and had not had such experience in the field.

While on this duty he originated and edited a ship daily newspaper, *The Hatchet*, known then as a valuable aid to morale, and later published as a book.

By orders from Naval Headquarters in Paris on December 26, 1917, Commander Bainbridge was put on detached duty as an observer with the Allied Expeditionary Forces operating in France. In February, 1918, he was again detached from the *George Washington* and sent as an observer with the American, French, Belgian and British forces. He inspected medical installations in England, and covered all the territory from No Man's Land back to the discharge centers. The last month was spent escorting representatives of the American Red Cross on inspection trips, and he rejoined his ship on June 29, 1918. His report on this duty was published by the Government in 1919.

After the armistice in November, 1918, Dr. Bainbridge (as Commander, M.C., U.S.N.R.) was made Chief Surgeon and Chief of the Physiotherapy Division of the U.S. Naval Hospital, Brooklyn, New York. He had seen the advances made in physical therapy abroad and had been interested in the subject for years, ever since his early days in Chautauqua. At the hospital in Brooklyn, there was practically no apparatus. Dr. Bainbridge with the cooperation of leaders in the field of physical medicine markedly enlarged the plant and installed excellent apparatus. There were no trained nurses and



technicians for this work, and so a course of training had to be inaugurated. Within a year about 25,000 treatments were given. Every type of new apparatus and new method was utilized. The hospital became a model for other such departments in army, naval, and civilian hospitals throughout the country. Dr. Bainbridge had moving picture reels made of the physiotherapy department in action; these were exhibited in many centers and then presented to the Medical Department of the U.S. Navy.

Until 1934 Dr. Bainbridge continued drills and made summer training cruises, as well as acting as a consulting surgeon, but in that year he gave up active training duties, although he continued to represent the Medical Services of the United States at International Congresses and as a consultant. He was under orders when he represented the United States at the ten International Congresses of Military Medicine and Pharmacy. In August, 1941, he began a six-months' mission to the Central and South American Republics for the Department of State and the Navy Department.

When the Second World War struck the United States Dr. Bainbridge was again called to the service of his country. His first confidential assignment of six months' duration took him to all of the Republics south of our border and to the islands in the Caribbean Sea where United States military personnel were located. He was in personal touch with the Presidents of nearly all the Republics, with the Ministers of State, the Chiefs of Staff and all the Surgeon Generals and the Directors of Public Health. He inspected bases and the important hospitals. His complete report is in the files of the U.S. Government. Upon his return he continued in his capacity as Consulting Surgeon to the Navy and did certain special duty along confidential lines.

Between the first and second World Wars, Dr. Bainbridge was active in building up the Reserve of the U.S. Navy. As a member of the Sixth Battalion, U.S. Naval Reserve, he attended drills each week and took the two weeks' yearly cruises. He gave lectures and stimulated recruiting.

At one time Dr. Bainbridge was under official consideration for appointment as Surgeon General of the Navy, as reported in the American press, but without his consent.

### *Honorary Degrees and Memberships*

Dr. Bainbridge received the following honorary degrees:

Shurtleff College (Illinois): A.M.

Washington and Jefferson College: M.S.

University of Pittsburgh: Sc.D.



National University (St. Louis): C.M.  
Lincoln Memorial University: LL.D., Litt.D.  
Coe College: LL.D.  
University of San Marcos (Peru): M.D.

He was an Honorary Professor of Surgery of the Military-Medical School of Poland, and an Honorary Professor of the Faculty of Medicine of the University of Santo Domingo.

He was an honorary fellow or member or corresponding member of numerous organizations and societies, among them the following:

Royal Society of Medicine (England). Life Fellow.  
Royal Academy of Medicine (Rome). Honorary Member.  
Royal Academy of Medicine (Brussels). Foreign Member.  
National Academy of Medicine (Mexico). Corresponding Member.  
National Academy of Medicine (Venezuela). Foreign Corresponding Member.  
National Academy of Medicine (Spain). Honorary Academician.  
Société Française de Gynécologie (France). Honorary Member.  
Société des Chirurgiens de Paris (France). Honorary Member.  
Warsaw Surgical Society (Poland). Honorary Member.  
Society of Surgeons of Poland. Honorary Member.  
Academy of Surgery of Peru. Honorary Member.  
Academy of Sciences and Arts (Mexico). Honorary Member.  
Association of Military Surgeons of Hungary. Honorary Member.  
Association of Military Surgeons of Mexico. Honorary Member.  
Maine State Medical Society. Honorary Member.  
Vermont State Medical Society. Honorary Member.  
New Hampshire Medical Society. Honorary Member.  
Cincinnati Academy of Medicine. Honorary Member.  
Medical Society of the State of North Carolina. Honorary Member.  
Tri-State District Medical Society. Honorary Member.  
Chester County (Pa.) Medical Society. Honorary Member.  
Lynn (Mass.) Medical Fraternity. Honorary Member.  
Chautauqua County (N.Y.) Medical Society. Honorary Member.  
American Academy of Physiotherapy. Honorary Member.  
Academy of Physical Medicine. President and Honorary Member.  
Society of the Cincinnati. Honorary Member.  
Alpha Kappa Kappa Fraternity. Honorary Member.  
American Society of the Royal Italian Orders. Honorary Member.  
Old Guard of the City of New York. Honorary Member.  
Federation of French Veterans. Honorary Member.  
Polish Army Veterans' Association. Honorary Member.

Dr. Bainbridge was a member of numerous other organizations, including:

Clubs: Authors  
 Union League  
 Quill (President, 1938-1939)  
 Rotary Club of New York (President, 1933)  
 Columbia University  
 Military and Naval  
 Army and Navy (Washington)  
 Inter-allied Officers (London and Paris)  
 National Arts  
 Union Interalliée (Paris)

Patriotic and Hereditary Societies:

Huguenot Society of America  
 The Pilgrims  
 Military Order of Foreign Wars  
 Military Order of World Wars  
 Society of Colonial Wars  
 Society of the Massing of the Colours  
 Veteran Corps of Artillery-War of 1812  
 Saint Nicholas Society  
 Sons of the Revolution  
 Naval Order of the United States  
 Military and Naval Officers of World Wars  
 Sons of the American Revolution  
 Saint Andrew's Society

Veteran and Military Societies:

War Society of the Cruiser and Transport Force  
 American Legion. Tiger Post. (Commander, 1933-35)  
 U.S. Naval Reserve Officers' Association  
 Medical Veterans of the World War  
 Veterans of Foreign Wars  
 The Navy League  
 Association of Military Surgeons (President, 1934-1935)  
 Reserve Officers of the Naval Services (R.O.N.S.)

Medical:

American Medical Association (Fellow)  
 New York State Medical Society  
 New York Electrotherapeutic Society  
 American Therapeutic Society  
 Society of Medical Jurisprudence  
 Alumni Assoc. of College of Physicians and Surgeons



Alumni of Presbyterian Hospital  
 American Society for the Control of Cancer  
 International Medical Club (President, 1934-1938)  
 New York Academy of Medicine (Fellow in Surgery)  
 New York County Medical Society  
 Medical Society of the Bronx  
 National Committee for Mental Hygiene  
 Royal Institute for Public Health (England) (Fellow)  
 International College of Anesthetists (Fellow)  
 American Geriatrics Society (Fellow)  
 Pan-American League against Cancer  
 International College of Surgeons (Vice-President and  
 Trustee, 1946. Chairman of Trustees, United States  
 Chapter, 1941. International Treasurer, 1938-1946.  
 Fellow. Honorary Fellow, 1946. Credentials Com-  
 mittee, 1938).

Others :

Polish Institute of Arts and Letters  
 Belgian League of Honor in the United States  
 Unione Italiana d'America  
 Newcomen Society of England  
 National Civil Service Reform League  
 Police Athletic League  
 Police Reserve Association (former Colonel of Police  
 Reserves)  
 Société d'Anthropologie de Bruxelles  
 Society of the Legion of Honor  
 Delta Upsilon Fraternity  
 Intercollegiate Y.M.C.A. (Life Member)  
 Italy-America Society  
 France-America Society  
 Foreign Policy Association  
 National Institute of Social Sciences  
 English Speaking Union  
 National Security League  
 Polish Legion in American Army  
 Masaryk Institute

A few of Dr. Bainbridge's associations to which he gave particular attention and much time should be mentioned in some detail.

He was a member of the board of directors of the Equitable Life Assurance Society from 1924; the only physician on the Board until his death; he was also a member of the Insurance Committee.

He was a member of the Rotary Club of New York, was its President in 1933-34, and did great service to the Rotary movement

by his visits to scores of the foreign clubs. When on official missions, as opportunity afforded, he took time to attend meetings and often addressed Clubs in Europe and South America.

His connection with the Intercollegiate Young Men's Christian Association began when he was a medical student. He held many offices, including that of President of the Student Branches of the city.

He was one of a group of physicians who recognized that one out of three medical men in New York City was of foreign birth and, for that reason in part, organized the International Medical Club of America in 1925. He became President of the Club for three terms, 1934-1938.

He was President of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States for 1934-35 and was a very active member for many years. During his term as President he increased the membership by almost a thousand new men, was the first to organize local chapters, and took the Association out of debt.

The International College of Surgeons was founded in Geneva in 1935 and Dr. Bainbridge was one of the original Fellows. In 1938 he accepted the onerous office of International Treasurer and continued to hold it until 1946. He was also Surgical Regent for New York State. He was elected Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the United States Chapter in 1941. In 1946 he was made Honorary Fellow of the International College of Surgeons.

Dr. Bainbridge was elected Senior Vice Commander of the New York Commandery of the Military Order of Foreign Wars in 1921 and a few months later took over as Commander on the death of General Weld. He was elected Commander in 1922 and served three terms, making four terms in all. In 1926 he was elected Commander General of the National Commandery and held that office until 1932. During his term as Commander General the first foreign Commanderies were organized; the European in 1927 and the Canadian in 1928. The membership was greatly increased throughout the Order. It was in the name of the New York Commandery that Dr. Bainbridge, in 1923, accepted the invitation of the French Minister of War to make a famous investigation of conditions under the French occupation of the Ruhr and the Rhineland.

In the summer of 1923 Dr. Bainbridge was in Paris. It was at the time when Allied occupation forces were still in Germany after the first World War and when there was tremendous criticism from certain sources in the United States of the alleged cruel treatment of the Germans by the victorious Allies and of so-called rampant starvation. At that time, Dr. Bainbridge was Commander of the New York Commandery, Military Order of Foreign Wars, and in that official capacity was invited by the Minister of War of France to make an



impartial study of the Ruhr and Rhineland. He was promised that he could move about unhampered in any way. He made a complete survey of that region, and visited homes, hospitals, factories and prisons. He secured copies of printed German propaganda villifying the French and Belgians, and arousing the Germans to another war.

On his return to the United States he wrote his *Report on Conditions in the Ruhr and Rhineland* in July and August, 1923. In it he incorporated prophecies made to him by a member of the German General Staff when he was in that country in 1915, when the question came up as to what Germany would do if she lost the war. The prophecies the German officer made then were beginning to be fulfilled in 1923.

The Report was introduced to the Congress of the United States by Senator George Wharton Pepper, and was made Senate Document No. 26, of the 68th Congress, 1st Session, January 24, 1924. Because of it, a Bill to donate \$10,000,000 for the 'starving' Germans by the U.S. Government was killed in Committee.

Ten thousand copies of the Report were published and distributed. Twenty thousand copies, in French, were distributed by the French Government, and *Le Petit Parisien* and *Le Journal Belgique* printed it serially, and published extracts from it from time to time up to the Second World War. Newspapers in the United States quoted from it for many years, radio broadcasters utilized material from it particularly as the United States neared and then entered the Second World War. Reference to and extracts from it appeared in the books *Defense of the Americas* by André Cheradame, and *The Plot Against the Peace* by Sayers and Kahn. In hundreds of newspapers throughout the country, as an appeal for the Third War Loan in 1943, a whole page was devoted to the part of the *Report* which gave the prophecies of the officer of the German General Staff in 1915, to wit:

1. An armistice will come before any hostile army crosses Germany's frontier.
2. There will be no scars on the Fatherland from this war.
3. The immediate competitors in the economic and commercial world will be so crippled that when it is all over the Germans will be outselling them in the markets of the world long before they can get on their feet.
4. Following the war there will be economic Hell, industrial revolution. We will set class against class, individual against individual, until the nations will have pretty much all they can attend to at home and not bother with us.
5. If need be, the Fatherland may dissemble into component parts and reassemble at the strategic time. The greatest struggle will come after the war. The weapon will be propaganda, the value of



which we know. The Allies will be torn asunder, each will be put at the other's throat like a lot of howling, gnashing hounds. And when they are all separated from France, Germany will deal with her alone.

That part of the *Report* which was confidential and not printed, is in the archives of the U.S. Government.

In 1921, with Colonel (now General) Jules Voncken of the Belgian Army Medical Corps, Commander Bainbridge organized and developed the International Congress of Military Medicine and Pharmacy — including medicine, surgery and sanitation in all their branches — under the sponsorship of King Albert and Queen Elizabeth of the Belgians. Gradually the countries of the world, realizing the tremendous scope and importance of the work of the Congress, have adhered to it, and at some of the Congresses as many as forty-eight nations sent representatives. The meetings have been held every other year, thus far in Brussels (1931), Rome (1923), Paris (1925), Warsaw (1927), London (1929), The Hague (1931), Madrid (1933), Brussels (1935), Bucharest (1937), Washington and New York (1939) and Berne (1947). Dr. Bainbridge was appointed an original member of the Permanent Committee by King Albert and the appointment was confirmed by President Roosevelt. The Permanent Committee had one member from each of eight nations. Dr. Bainbridge also became a Life Member of the enlarged International Committee. He represented the United States Government at each of the eleven Congresses, and compiled and published reports of all of them. It was frequently necessary for him to go abroad during the years between the Congresses to attend important meetings connected with the work of the organization. In the beginning the Congress had as its main objective the correlation and standardization of all the lessons of the war in medicine, surgery and sanitation from all participants for use in peacetime warfare, which we always have with us in accidents, etc. and if war ever returned, these lessons would be a preparation for saving suffering. The scope, however, was enlarged, and the International Office of Medico-Military Documentation was created, where books, pamphlets, magazines, manuscripts, and non-confidential data are collected, international inquiries are answered and meetings are organized.

Another development of the Congress was the Pact of Monaco, drawn up after a week's conference at the Palace of the Prince of Monaco by international jurists and the members of the Permanent Committee. This pact provided for the organization of medical towns and zones, medical assistance by non-belligerents, treatment of prisoners of war, and the protection of the civil population. At a meeting of the Office of Documentation at Luxembourg in 1938. at which heads of the Medical Services of thirty-five nations, with



three hundred delegates, were present, and over which Dr. Bainbridge as President presided, representing the Surgeons General of the Army, Navy and Public Health Service of the United States, this pact was merged into the Luxembourg Convention. There is now at Luxembourg an International Committee of Information and Action for the Protection of the Civil Population in Time of War, organized under the patronage of the Grand Duchess of Luxembourg, with the Prince of Luxembourg as President. The International Red Cross has accepted many of the points of the Luxembourg Convention.

In 1944 the International Office of Medico-Military Documentation was bombed out of existence by the Germans. Eight Belgians and sixteen Americans were killed. A few documents were recovered from the rubble. Fortunately, Dr. Bainbridge had duplicates of the original reports of the International Congress of Military Medicine and Pharmacy and of the convocations of the International Office of Medico-Military Documentation, published by the country in which each meeting was held; also photographs of events and personalities of these meetings; his own reports of the Congresses; brochures published by the International Congress and International Office, etc., etc. These, with a large supply of medical and surgical books and periodicals Dr. Bainbridge donated to the reconstructed International Office of Medico-Military Documentation in January, 1947.

### *Decorations*

#### France :

Legion of Honor, Officer, 1921  
 Legion of Honor, Commander, 1925  
 Officier de l'Académie, 1927  
 Officier de l'Instruction Publique, 1927  
 Médaille de la Reconnaissance, 1927  
 Médaille Commemorative, 1927  
 Verdun Medal, 1928

#### Belgium :

Order of Leopold I, Officer, 1923  
 Military Cross, First Class, 1923  
 Order of the Crown, Commander, 1934

#### Italy :

Order of the Crown, Commander, 1925  
 Order of the Crown, Grand Officer, 1927  
 Order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, Commander, 1936  
 Vittorio-Veneto Commemorative Cross, 1924  
 Red Cross Silver Medal of Merit, 1927

## Poland :

Order of Polonia Restituta, Officer, 1926  
 Order of Polonia Restituta, Commander, 1927  
 Cross of Merit (in gold), 1933  
 Medal of Honor, Haller Army, 1934

## Finland :

Order of Merit, First Class, 1938  
 Order of the White Rose, Knight, 1941

## Yugoslavia :

Order of the Crown, Commander, 1935  
 Medal of Red Cross, 1931

## Peru :

Order of the Sun, Officer, 1939  
 Order of the Sun, Commander, 1941

## Czechoslovakia :

Order of the White Lion, Commander, 1929

## Lithuania :

Order of Gediminas, Second Class, 1930

## Rumania :

Order of the Crown, Grand Officer, 1931

## Estonia :

Commemorative Medal of the Red Cross, 1929

## Hungary :

Gold Cross of Merit, 1931

## Latvia :

Cross of Honor of Military Surgeons (carries rank of honorary brigadier general), 1929

## Mexico :

Military Cross of Military Surgeons, 1934

## Venezuela :

Order of Bolivar, Officer, 1928

## Spain :

Order of Naval Merit, Second Class, 1934

## Luxembourg :

Order of the Oak-Leaved Crown, Commander, 1938

At the close of the First World War, Dr. Bainbridge was recommended for the Navy Cross with the approval of Admirals Sims and Gleaves and all officers under whom he served, but he joined the group headed by Admiral Sims who refused the Cross because of disapproval of some of the awards and the way they were made by Secretary of the Navy Daniels. Dr. Bainbridge has the Victory Medal of the United States.



From New York State he has the World War Medal and the Conspicuous Service Cross, with more than a dozen stars.

The Salvation Army has given him the rare Gold Medal for Distinguished Auxiliary Service.

He received the Cross of Commander of the ancient Order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus twice, from both the King and from Premier Mussolini.

At the termination of the Fourth International Congress of Military Medicine and Pharmacy, held at Warsaw in 1927, Dr. Bainbridge was asked to go to Rome. At the Celio Military Hospital there, in the presence of over three hundred medico-military officers, he was presented with a special medal in the name of Military Medical Services of Italy, all officers having contributed.

At the Tenth International Congress of Military Medicine and Pharmacy, held at Washington and New York in 1939, in the presence of hundreds of delegates from thirty-five nations, Dr. Bainbridge was presented with a bronze medal on which his likeness appeared in relief, as an expression of appreciation from his colleagues.

### *Travel*

Dr. Bainbridge was surely one of the most-travelled of American medical men. He was sometimes called 'Medical Ambassador.'

When he was ten years old he accompanied his parents on a trip around the world which took two years. They made extended visits to Japan, China, Burma and India. Mrs. Bainbridge and her son left Mr. Bainbridge at Calcutta, from whence he proceeded to attend some missionary conferences and do some archeological work along the Tigris and Euphrates, and they went to Egypt and Syria, where they awaited him and then the three continued to Greece, Italy, Germany, France, England and home.

Immediately following graduation from medical school and his internships, he took a patient to England. He had hardly returned to the United States when this patient's condition required his immediate return to Europe. He met his man in Switzerland, proceeded to Venice, Rome and Cairo. When they went up the Nile they caught up with Lord Kitchener's army. Dr. Bainbridge and his patient went on to Palestine and took a camping trip, tenting out through the Holy Land. They ran into the War of the Druses, between Turkey and the Druses of Lebanon. The trip continued to Syria, Constantinople, Rome, Monte Carlo, Paris, England, Ireland and home.

During his trips to Europe, Dr. Bainbridge found time for medical studies in Vienna, Budapest, Dresden, Berlin, Hamburg, Paris, London and Edinburgh.



He was once acting physician for some time to the British Embassy in Rome when Dr. Burton Brown had to be away, and was formally admitted to practice in Italy.

Some of the high spots of the trip around the world as a small boy were being in Shanghai at the time of General Grant's visit and seeing him and some of the celebrations; in India among other places seeing the Taj Mahal; in Egypt visiting the Sphinx and the Pyramids; reaching Syria and Palestine stopping at Bethlehem, Jerusalem, and many other places made familiar by the Bible; coming back through Greece he saw Athens, Mars Hill and the Acropolis; fortunately reaching Oberammergau in time to see the Passion Play, and so home by way of Paris and London.

As a Naval officer he was abroad in 1915 and in both 1917 and 1918, touring at times all fronts, both Allied and enemy.

As a delegate to international congresses, trips to Europe were made in 1921, 1922, 1925, 1927, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1935, 1937, 1938 and 1947.

In 1941 he made an official tour of Central and South America, when he met the Presidents of thirteen Republics, ninety-one Ministers of State, seven Chiefs of Staff, and all the Surgeons General and Directors of Public Health.

Dr. Bainbridge's last trip abroad in 1947 was made in spite of great physical suffering. His presence at the International Congress of Military Medicine and Pharmacy at Basle, Switzerland, in June was an inspiration to the delegates. Accompanied by his wife who had been with him at most of the previous congresses, Dr. Bainbridge visited Belgium and England on his way home.

This final effort in the interests of international good-will and the spreading of medical knowledge to which Dr. Bainbridge had devoted so much of his mind and energy, is a fitting and triumphant close to a lifetime of service. Hundreds of tributes from friends and organizations all over the world were sent Mrs. Bainbridge on the announcement of his death not long after his return, and a bereaved multitude gathered at the Marble Collegiate Church in New York where his great friend, Dr. Norman Vincent Peale, read the funeral service.

On July 8, 1949, at the Bureau of Medicine and Surgery in Washington a painting of Dr. Bainbridge in uniform, as Captain in the Medical Corps of the United States Naval Reserve, was unveiled by Mrs. Bainbridge who had presented the portrait to the Navy. Rear Admiral Lamont Pugh, M.C., U.S.N., delivered the opening address and Rear Admiral C. A. Swanson, M.C., U.S.N., the Surgeon General and Chief of the Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, accepted the painting on behalf of the Bureau. Both spoke of the Doctor's great contributions not only to the medical profession the



world over, but to the organization of the Medical Corps of the United States Naval Reserve. Tribute was paid him as a courageous pioneer in surgery, an inspiring officer and a loyal friend.

The ceremony was held in the presence of other naval officers, immediate members of the family including Colonel and Mrs. C. A. Seoane of Washington and a few friends. The family were afterwards invited to see the Bainbridge Room at the Dental School of the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland, where Dr. Bainbridge's wax casts of oral cancerous conditions before and after treatment are on permanent display. Other wax casts belonging in Dr. Bainbridge's collection are being prepared for permanent exhibition in another part of the Naval Medical School.

JUNE ELLEN WHEELER, who married William Seaman Bainbridge on September 9, 1911, at her parents' home, 'Glenheim,' in Yonkers, New York, was born on June 1, 1879, at Faulkner, Massachusetts.

She graduated from the Veltin School in New York City in 1897 and later spent a year in Europe in travel and study. She was later to make many trips abroad with her husband, but she made an extensive tour before her marriage, when she accompanied her cousin, William R. Wheeler, later to be Assistant Secretary of Commerce and Labor, when he was appointed from the business world to an official United States Commission on Immigration.

Mrs. Bainbridge assumed a very active part in many philanthropic, religious and patriotic activities. She has been a member of the Executive Board of the Woman's Branch of the New York City Mission and a member of the Board of Directors of the Woman's Memorial Roosevelt Association and has given much time to Naval relief and war work. She has been secretary and then president of Sorosis, the oldest incorporated woman's club in America.

Dr. and Mrs. Bainbridge had the following children :

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>10</sup>, who was born in New York City on December 5, 1912, and died there four days later.
10. ii. WILLIAM WHEELER<sup>10</sup>, of whom see further.
11. iii. JOHN SEAMAN<sup>10</sup>, of whom see further.
12. iv. BARBARA<sup>10</sup>, of whom see further.

10. WILLIAM WHEELER<sup>10</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born in New York City on January 11, 1914. On November 6, 1937, in New York City he married BARBARA ELIZABETH SIMS, daughter of William E. and Mildred Elizabeth Adams (Welch) Sims of New York City.

His first school was the old Friends' Seminary in New York City. He entered the Mohegan Lake Military School at Mohegan Lake, New York, in 1925 and graduated in 1932. Beginning December 18, 1930, he was Senior Cadet Officer with the rank of major. He



then entered a tutoring school in New York City and enlisted in 1932 in Company 'I' of the Seventh Regiment (7th Infantry, National Guard). While in the Seventh he became an expert marksman. He was given a furlough in 1933 to enter Lafayette College. At Lafayette, where he was a member of the Class of 1937, he joined Chi Phi fraternity. He left Lafayette in 1935 to prepare more rapidly for business and transferred to New York University. There he completed his undergraduate studies in conjunction with the work of the Graduate School of Business and Finance. In 1937 he received both the degree of Bachelor of Science and the Business Certificate. He then entered the employ of the Equitable Life Assurance Society, at first in Detroit and then in New York where in 1945 he was made Manager of the Group Casualty Coverages. In June, 1949, he became a Vice-President of Schiff, Terhune and Company, the third largest general insurance brokerage firm in the United States.

He entered the Army on March 30, 1944, as a private in the cavalry, having long been an expert horseman. He served at the old cavalry post Fort Riley, Kansas, becoming corporal in November, 1944, and staff sergeant in March, 1945. He was recommended for officer training but rejected for a foot defect. His discharge came on August 1, 1945.

Barbara Elizabeth Sims attended the Spence School and then the Brearley School, both in New York City. She graduated from Brearley in 1933 and entered Bryn Mawr College in the Class of 1937 but left in 1935 to do special work in anthropology. She joined the staff of the American Museum of Natural History and remained there until her marriage.

William Wheeler<sup>10</sup> and Barbara Elizabeth (Sims) Bainbridge have the following children:

- i. WILLIAM SIMS<sup>11</sup>, who was born October 12, 1940, at a hospital in Bridgeport, Connecticut.
- ii. BARBARA CONSTANCE<sup>11</sup>, who was born February 17, 1943, at a hospital in Bridgeport, Connecticut.

11. JOHN SEAMAN<sup>10</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born in New York City on November 1, 1915. On February 3, 1943, at 'Attica,' in Baltimore, Maryland, he married KATHARINE BARKER GARRETT, daughter of Robert and Katharine Barker (Johnson) Garrett of Baltimore.

John Seaman Bainbridge attended the Friends' Seminary, the Browning School, the Lawrence Smith School, all in New York City, and the Foxwood School in Flushing, Long Island. In boyhood (1927-1929) he served in the Knickerbocker Greys, a famous old organization in New York, which he left as a lieutenant. He prepared for college at The Hotchkiss School, Lakeville, Connecticut, graduating in 1934, and entered the class of 1938 at Harvard.



At Harvard he served two years on the literary board of the 'Lampoon,' humorous magazine of the college. He was also a member of the university swimming team, breaking one intercollegiate record and being invited to compete for the Olympic Games team. He was a member of the Hasty Pudding-Institute of 1770, and of the Speakers' Club and was the Class Poet. The summer of 1935 was spent in France and included a course at the Sorbonne. After his graduation from Harvard in 1938 he entered the Law School of Columbia University, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1941.

He was an officer in the Naval Reserve before he took his bar examinations and was permitted to go on inactive duty for a time in 1941 to complete his admission to the New York Bar, to which he was admitted December 24, 1941. His interest in the Navy, inherited from his father, was first shown when he spent one summer vacation from Harvard by working as a seaman on a liner in the Caribbean Sea. After graduation from Columbia Law School he entered the Midshipman's School on the *U.S.S. Prairie State* in the North River. His formal enlistment dated from July 26, 1940, when he became an apprentice seaman, V-7. In the summer of 1940 he made a cruise on the *U.S.S. New York*. In June, 1941, he took the oath as midshipman. On September 16, 1941, he was commissioned Ensign, D-V(G), U.S.N.R., as of September 12, 1941. He reported for active duty on November 5, 1941. He was at first assigned to the Navy District Intelligence Office in New York City. On April 20, 1942, he was transferred to the Gyro Compass School at the Navy Yard in Brooklyn. On May 18, 1942, he was ordered to report to the YP 224 at the Marine Basin, Gravesend Bay, Brooklyn, as executive officer. He sailed on June 6, 1942, and arrived at the Section Base, Inshore Patrol, San Juan, Puerto Rico, on July 22, 1942. On October 1, 1942, he was promoted to Lieutenant (j.g.). He was given command of the YP 224 while on anti-submarine patrol in the Caribbean.

He took command of his own ship, the *U.S.S. SC1273*, on July 1, 1943, at a ceremony in Boston where his wife and parents were present. He took this vessel to Pacific waters, where he was on convoy duty in the Central and South Pacific areas, and at one time was task force commander of a 'hunter-killer' group. Ordered back from the South Pacific, he was made executive officer of the USS — PCE 893, which he commanded in the Aleutian area and of which he was still the captain when the Japanese surrendered.

His terminal leave started on September 13, 1945, and on the following December 3 his leave expired and he was released to inactive duty with the rank of Lieutenant Commander dating from October 3, 1945. On September 17, 1946, after he had become a resident of Baltimore, Bainbridge was transferred on his own request



to the organized reserves and ordered to the command of the First Division of the Fifth Naval District. His status at the beginning of the year 1947 was that of Lieutenant Commander, D, U.S.N.R., Organized Reserves, commanding officer, 1st Division 5 N D.

Upon leaving active duty Bainbridge returned to his former employment with the law firm of Satterlee, Warfield and Stephens of New York City, but in 1946 he moved to Baltimore and was admitted to practice at the Maryland Bar on September 29, 1946. In 1947 he returned to New York and entered the office of Townley, Updike and Carter.

Katharine Barker (Garrett) Bainbridge is a daughter of Robert Garrett of Baltimore, who is a trustee of Princeton and of many Baltimore institutions and a director of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, of which his grandfather was president. The daughter graduated from the Westover School in Connecticut and had done some volunteer work in clinics in Baltimore and, in the summer, at Dr. Trudeau's sanatorium in the Adirondacks, when the second World War came. Her unusual services at this time were the subject of an article in *Harper's Bazaar* (September 15, 1941). She began by passing all the Red Cross first aid classes available to her in Baltimore and in 1939 joined Miss Anne Morgan's organization, 'The American Friends of France.' After making a study of the Ford automobile at a garage in Baltimore, she flew to Lisbon, and proceeded to Paris, arriving on January 25, 1940. She was sent to the front lines in the Ardennes, where she was stationed in the Meuse Valley. She became a *chef de transport*, in charge of her unit. She was caught in the German advance in May and left one town only after the Germans had entered it. For her services France decorated her with the *Croix de Guerre*. Returning to the United States, she organized in Baltimore her own motor corps of one hundred which she later turned over to the Red Cross. She then went on a mission for the Red Cross to Puerto Rico, where she again met John Seaman Bainbridge, having first met him some years earlier on a trans-Atlantic liner.

John Seaman<sup>10</sup> and Katharine Barker (Garrett) Bainbridge have the following child :

i. JOHN SEAMAN<sup>11</sup>, who was born at Baltimore, Maryland, on August 12, 1946.

12. BARBARA<sup>10</sup> BAINBRIDGE was born in New York City on April 1, 1917. On September 6, 1939, at her parents' summer home 'Maple Hill Farm,' Bethel, Connecticut, she married ANGUS McINTOSH. He was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, on January 10, 1914, the son of Kenneth and Mary (Thompson) McIntosh.

Barbara Bainbridge graduated from the Brearley School in New



York City in 1933 and from Vassar College in 1937 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The summer of 1935 she spent at Santander and the University of Madrid in Spain, receiving a certificate for studies in Spanish. Another summer was devoted to travel in Europe and one winter she lived in Liège in Belgium as the guest of General and Madame Jules Voncken. She learned French, Spanish and Italian. With her parents, she attended the International Congresses of Military Medicine and Surgery at The Hague in 1931, at Brussels in 1935 and at Washington in 1939.

While at Vassar she was very active in the work of the Experimental Theatre and in her senior year directed a play. She was also president of the International Club at Vassar and at her graduation was chairman of the Class Day Committee. In New York City, before her marriage, as a member of the Junior League she was head of the volunteer workers at the Hospital for Ruptured and Crippled, and she also established a travel bureau for the English Speaking Union.

Angus McIntosh entered Oriel College, Oxford University, in 1931 with a State Scholarship and Durham County Exhibition. In 1934 he graduated from Oriel with a B.A. in English and First Class Honours and was awarded the Harmsworth Scholarship. He then went to Merton College, Oxford, for two years' graduate study, and, in 1936, received the degree of M.A. and a Diploma of Comparative Philology. He was given a Commonwealth Fund Fellowship for two years' study at Harvard University. In 1937 he received an A.M. at Harvard and the following year was appointed an assistant lecturer in English at University College, Swansea, Wales. From 1940 to November, 1945, he was in the British Army. On January 1, 1946, he received a lectureship in Medieval English at Oxford and in July, 1946, one in English Language and Literature at Christ Church, Oxford. In 1948 he was appointed Forbes Professor of English Language and General Linguistics at the University of Edinburgh. He has a wide linguistic experience, especially in the Germanic languages, but with a knowledge of the other modern European languages, and considerable acquaintance with the Celtic tongues.

At Harvard he was a member of the Signet Society.

Angus McIntosh's war service began on July 18, 1940, and ended on November 16, 1945. He was a trooper in the Royal Tank Regiment until January 20, 1941, when he was commissioned a Lieutenant in the Intelligence Corps. He was promoted Acting Captain, Intelligence Corps, on March 1, 1941, and Captain (temporary) on June 1, 1941. On December 5, 1944, he became Major, Intelligence Corps, a rank he held until his discharge. He holds the following ribbons: France and Germany, Defence Medal.



Angus McIntosh is a son of Kenneth McIntosh, a grandson of Kenneth Mackintosh and a great-grandson of George Douglas Mackintosh. The father of George Douglas Mackintosh is believed to have been Daniel Mackintosh. Certainly he was a Custom's Officer at Thurso and traditionally he is supposed to have fought with Nelson at Trafalgar. George Douglas Mackintosh was an engineer, who died in 1907 and is buried at Portmohomack in the Black Isle, as is his wife, who was Margaret Ross. The first Kenneth Mackintosh, grandfather of Angus McIntosh, married Jane Ann Whitfield, a daughter of William and Mary (Dodd) Whitfield.

The mother of Angus McIntosh is Mary (Thompson) McIntosh, daughter of John and Jessie Hannah (Leybourne) Thompson, and great-granddaughter of Richard and Arabella (Ashton) Thompson.

Jessie Hannah Leybourne, who is mentioned above as the wife of John Thompson, was descended from William Leybourne, who was born about 1700, through William Leybourne, born in 1745, Samuel Leybourne, of Healeyfield, and Elliot Leybourne, her father. Elliot Leybourne married Mary Errington. When Elliot Leybourne died at Healeyfield on June 2, 1900, the following was printed in the *Newcastle Journal*:

‘We may be allowed here to express our deep sympathy with the sorrowing family of the late Mr. Elliot Leybourne, of Healeyfield — a man who was respected by a wide circle of friends — a man who had lived so long and lived so well as to merit the name of the “Grand Old Man” in North-West Durham. In religion he was an ardent Baptist; in politics a staunch Liberal; in social matters a wise counsellor. As a neighbour and citizen he was kind and true. For upwards of sixty years he was an overseer of the parish, and also a Guardian, and those who have not seen him in the flesh, may see him in oils in the Board-room at Lanchester, where he sat as a member for such a lengthy period. (Forty years.) He occupied a seat on the Healeyfield and Rowley school board about eighteen years, and from personal experience I can say that his conduct thereon was that of an honest and upright representative of the people. His life was righteous. His end was peace.’

Elliot Leybourne's mother was Mary Elliot and her grandmother Elliot was born Ann Angus and the Angus line is understood to be as follows:

ALEXANDER ANGUS, who probably married a Miss Taylor.

GEORGE ANGUS of Rawhouse.

HENRY ANGUS of Rawhouse.

WILLIAM ANGUS of Hindley, who married Lydia, daughter of Rev. Henry Blackett.

JOSEPH ANGUS of Dotland.

WILLIAM ANGUS of Summerfield, who died on November 26, 1812, aged 94.

ANN ANGUS, who married an Elliot of Simonburn.



Alexander Angus, the first known of this line, is said to have been 'the father of a large and respectable family of the name of Angus in the North of England.' He is supposed to have been one of those who fled from Scotland when the ninth Earl of Angus escaped from that country in the reign of James VI and settled for a time at Newcastle-on-Tyne, whither he invited a number of individuals to come with their families in order to be out of the danger and oppression occasioned by the ministers of the King, in endeavouring to impose the Order of Diocesan Bishops in the Church of Scotland, which the Earl and numerous faithful followers, including ministers and other friends, opposed. Many followed the example of the Earl in leaving their country. Here their lives had certainly been in danger. Alexander Angus settled about twenty miles west of Newcastle near the river Tyne. This was probably about the year 1584.

His grandson, Henry Angus, was one of those baptized and admitted as a member on May 14, 1653, in the first Baptist Church in the North of England, established in 1652 at Hexham by Mr. Thomas Tillam. Henry Angus was persecuted as a dissenter and came to be known as 'the Patriarch.'

The Rev. Henry Blackett mentioned above was an eminent Baptist minister, settled at Bitchburn, and co-pastor of the Church on the Derwent and of a daughter Church on the Wear. He held these pastorates forty years and was a zealous, skilful and successful preacher, celebrated for his capacity in governing the Church, according to Douglas' *Baptist History*.

Angus and Barbara (Bainbridge) McIntosh have the following children:

- i. CHRISTOPHER ANGUS, who was born at Tunbridge Wells, England, on September 21, 1943.
- ii. DAVID BAINBRIDGE, who was born at Oxford, England, on October 28, 1946.

## ACKERLY

Henry Ackerly	-	-	-	-	-	-	Anne
Mary Ackerly	-	-	-	-	-	-	William Oliver
Mary Oliver	-	-	-	-	-	-	George Drake
Deborah Drake	-	-	-	-	-	-	Jeremiah Dungan
Clement Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	-	Eleanor Craven
James Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	-	Catherine Jones
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge							

**H**ENRY<sup>1</sup> ACKERLY, who is said to have been a carpenter as well as a farmer, was an early settler in New Haven Colony. (It is of interest to notice that a Henry Ackerly lived at Keighley, Yorkshire, England, where he was buried in 1606. Although no evidence of a connection between this man and the emigrant has been found, it is possible that some further evidence will at some time come to light.) He is first recorded on April 3, 1640, when, before the New Haven Colony Court: 'Hen. Ackerlye was rebuked for building a cellar and selling it without lease.' New Haven Colony comprised the towns of New Haven, Milford, Guilford and Southold, Long Island, but no published mention of Henry Ackerly in any of these towns in 1640 has been found.

On December 6, 1641, he was granted a home lot at Stamford in New Haven Colony, which had been settled the preceding summer, and his name appears on the rate list there of January 7, 1642. Ackerly sold his house and lot at Stamford to John Finch in 1652. Greenwich had been settled in 1640 and in 1641. The Dutch claimed the territory on which it was established. In 1642 the town passed under the government of New Netherland as a manor or patroonship. The time of Henry Ackerly's removal from Stamford to the neighboring town of Greenwich is not known. The Dutch surrendered the town to New Haven Colony in 1650, but the town attempted to maintain its independence until 1656. On October 16, 1656, Henry Accorley was one of the twelve inhabitants of Greenwich to sign an agreement on behalf of the town to submit to the authority of the General Court of New Haven, and Greenwich was thereafter governed as part of the town of Stamford until the union of New Haven Colony with Connecticut Colony in 1665, when it was again established as a separate town.

On June 30, 1657, Ackerly testified before the New Haven Colony Court. His will was made on June 17, 1658, and he died at about that time. His grandchild, Daniel Simkins, then under age, the son



of Vincent Simkins, was named in the will, and 'An Accorley my heir,' and 'Mary -ason' then living with him and less than nineteen years of age 'wch I took as my owne.' The widow was made executrix. One of the witnesses was William Oliver. The will was attested by the witnesses on December 16, 1658, and probated on May 23, 1659.

Nothing is known of Ackerly's earlier movements, nor is his wife's family known. Her first name was ANNE, and she was born in or about 1587, as on July 2, 1662, when she testified that she had seen the Indian who was accused of killing John Whitmore at Whitmore's house with other Indians, her age was given as seventy-five years. The surname is variously spelled Akerlye, Ayckrily, Accerly, etc. A daughter,

MARY<sup>2</sup> ACKERLY, married Vincent Simkins, who was one of the score or more signers of the agreement to settle at Stamford by May 16, 1641, or be fined £5, if they failed to do so. Under this agreement also one hundred bushels of corn was to be paid to New Haven for having purchased and viewed the land for the Stamford settlers, and Simkins was assessed to give one bushel three pecks. He was allotted three acres of marsh and upland in the first list of settlers. These first settlers came from Wethersfield, Connecticut, under the leadership of their minister, and although Simkins does not appear on the Wethersfield records, it is thought that he was also a Wethersfield man. Simkins died before November, 1653, when the inventory of his estate was taken, and his widow married WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> OLIVER, presumably shortly before May 26, 1656, when 'An inuentorie of the estate of Vincent Simkins, late of Stamford deceased, was presented, amount 50<sup>l</sup> -00-00, prised by Jno Holly and Jno Waterberry, in Nouem' 1653.' A child was born to William Oliver at Stamford on August (20?), 1657, which further places the date of this marriage. William and Mary Oliver removed to Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, in 1665, and he died, presumably at that place, after 1694 (*see* OLIVER).

During a controversy about the ownership of a horse, which was tried at the New Haven Colony Court in October, 1659, many affidavits were presented in evidence including affidavits by William Oliver and Mary Oliver's young son, Daniel Simkins. In support of this boy's testimony 'Mr. Richard Mills doth testify that the mother of Daniell Simkins doth affirme that her sonne is vpwards of 15 yeares of age, also the said Daniell did affirme to Mr. Mills that what he had testified was the truth concerning ye coult, also the father & mother of the said Daniel doe affirme that they have found him careful in speakeing the trueth, the same doth Mr. Mills affirme of him, being his scholler.' This affidavit establishes the fact that Mary Ackerly married Simkins before 1644, and that the boy was going to school, although he signed his name with a mark.

When the Simkins property was sold in 1671, the name of Simkin's widow appeared as Mary. Letters of administration on the estate of John Symkins were granted to Mary his mother, then the wife of William Oliver, on behalf of her other son Daniel Symkins, on September 10, 1679, by the New Jersey Court. The date of her death is not known, although it is known that she survived her second husband, William Oliver.

### *Authorities:*

- ATWATER, History of the Colony of New Haven (1902), 689  
 BAIRD, History of Bedford (New York) Church (1882), 17, 57  
 HATFIELD, History of Elizabeth, New Jersey (1868), 93  
 History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, 1: 2: 201; 1: 4: 411; etc.  
 History of Fairfield County, Connecticut, 2: 692, 693, 697  
 Huntington, History of Stamford, Connecticut (1868), 17-20, 25-27, 42, 82, 155, 165  
 Huntington, Stamford, Connecticut, Registration of Births, Marriages and Deaths (1874), 5, 99  
 MEAD, History of Greenwich, Connecticut (1911), 8, 23-25, 446  
 MEAD, Probate Records of Fairfield County, Connecticut (Manuscript at Long Island Historical Society), 16, 127, 157, 228, 233  
 MONNETTE, First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge, New Jersey, 1: 92, 93, 96, 102; 4: 582; 5: 762, 673  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 13: 301  
 New Haven Colony Records, 1: 32; 2: 159, 216, 223, 294, 325, 461  
 New Jersey Archives, 1st series, vol. 21 (Calendar of New Jersey Records), 43, 237; vol. 23 (New Jersey Wills, 1) 451  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1: 7; 4: 101  
 STILES, History of Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1: 143, 144, 147, 297; 2: 11, 626  
 The American Genealogist, 10: 40, 41, 43, 45, 112, 116, 264



## BOYNTON

John Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Ellen Pell
Joseph Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Swan
Joseph Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Bridget Harris
Nathaniel Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Shed
Nathan Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Smith
Lucy Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Levi Stevens
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

IT is said in the *Boynton Genealogy* (1897) that the emigrants John and William Boynton of Rowley, Massachusetts, were the descendants, in the twenty-second generation, of an ancient family of Yorkshire which took its name from the village of Boynton, in the eastern part of the shire, not far from the shores of the North Sea. The line is given, especially in the later generations, with considerable detail but no proof is adduced to connect the English family with the American family. The first mention of the name Boynton as a surname seems to have been made in 1067, when Bartholomew de Boynton was seized of the Manor of Boynton. He was succeeded by his son, Walter, who was living in 1091. Bruis de Boynton's name appears on a document dated 1129. Sir Ingram de Boynton, Knt., who lived in 1159, was his successor. The son and heir of Sir Ingram was Thomas de Boynton who was succeeded by his son, Robert de Boynton who lived in 1205 and married the daughter of Thomas Burgh, Esq. Their son was Ingraham de Boynton who was living in 1235 and 1258, and whose wife was Margaret, the daughter and heir of Sir Walter Grindall. Their son, Walter de Boynton, was living in 1273. He married the daughter of Ingram Mounscaux and had a son Ingraham de Boynton who was living in 1272 and 1307. His wife was a daughter of one St. Quintine. Their son, Walter, was knighted in 1356 while in the service of the Prince of Wales in Brittany and he married a daughter of William Alton. Their son, Sir Thomas de Boynton, married Katharine, daughter of Sir Gifford Rossells of Newton, Knt., and was lord of the ancient demesne of Boynton, of Acclome and Aresome, in right of his mother, and of Rouseby, Newton and Swaynton, in right of his wife, Katharine. Their son, Sir Thomas Boynton, Knt. — the first of the line to drop the 'de' — married Margaret, the daughter of Speeton of Sawcock. The next of the line was Sir Henry Boynton, son of Sir Thomas who married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir John Merrifield and had two daughters and two sons. He joined Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, against Henry IV in 1405 and when they were defeated, was executed at Sadbury, Yorkshire, on July 2,



1405. His son, William Boynton, married Jane, the daughter of Simon Harding and left a son, Sir Thomas Boynton. Sir Thomas married Margaret, the daughter of William Normanville. His will was made July 28, 1408 and probated at York September 6, 1408. He left two sons, Henry, the elder, from whom the Baronet of Burton Agnes in 1897 was descended and Christopher, the younger, from whom the American line is said to be traced.

This Sir Christopher Boynton was seated at Sadbury, in Yorkshire, the place of his ancestor's execution and took for a wife the daughter of Sir John Coignes of Ormesbury. Their son, Sir Christopher Boynton of Sadbury also owned estates in Hesterton and Newton. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth, the daughter of Wanford, and second to Jane, the daughter of Robert Strangeways of Kelton. He had two daughters and two sons but which wife was the mother of his son Robert Boynton is not known. Robert lived at East Hesterton and died in 1526. His wife was named Agnes and by her he had four sons, one of whom was James Boynton. James lived at Wintringham and made his will and died in 1534, leaving a widow Jane and three sons. Roger Boynton was the eldest of these sons. He resided at Knapton. His wife was Jenet Watson and by her he had four sons and a daughter. William Boynton was the third son. He also was a resident of Knapton in Wintringham. His will was made July 2, 1615, and he died before the end of that year. His second wife, who survived him, was named Margaret. Nothing is known of the first wife. The youngest of his four sons was William Boynton, who was made executor and residuary legatee of his will. He also lived at Knapton and is alleged to have been the father of John<sup>1</sup> Boynton, the emigrant, who was the twenty-second generation in this line.

Sir Matthew Boynton (a reputed kinsman of John<sup>1</sup> Boynton) and some other men fitted out an expedition to New England of which JOHN<sup>1</sup> BOYNTON and William Boynton are said to have been members. This party embarked at Hull in the autumn of 1638 and arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, in the same year. In 1639 the Boyntons were among the founders of the town of Rowley, Massachusetts, where John Boynton was granted an acre and a half of land in 1640, which he tilled, although he was a tailor by trade. According to the pedigree given above, John<sup>1</sup> Boynton was born at Knapton, Wintringham, Yorkshire, England, about 1614. Certainly after his emigration, he made his home at Rowley, Massachusetts and probably died there. The date of his death was February 18, 1670. His will was made February 8, 1670 and probated March 28, 1671. He married at Rowley, in 1643 or 1644, ELLEN PELL, 'of Boston.' Her name is also given as Helen and Eleanor. Nothing is known about her antecedents and her relationship to others who bear the name Pell cannot be established. After the death of John Boynton, she



married a second husband, Deacon Maximilian Jewett, of Rowley, on August 30, 1671. The eldest of seven children was a son: JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BOYNTON, who was born at Rowley in 1645 and died at Rowley on December 16, 1730. His first wife was SARAH<sup>2</sup> SWAN, whom he married on May 13, 1669. There is some uncertainty about the date of her birth; one statement being that she was born before 1638 and another that she was born in 1646. She died on February 27, 1717/18, at Groton, Massachusetts (see SWAN). Two years after her death, on March 11, 1719/20, Joseph married a second wife, Elizabeth Wood. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Boynton was an important figure in Rowley and held many offices of trust and honor. He was town clerk from 1679 to 1691 and again from 1697 to 1700. He was sent as representative to the General Court in 1693, 1698, from 1701 to 1703, and in 1714. He was captain of the local military company. On December 4, 1715, he was dismissed from the Rowley Church to that at Groton, but after a short time he returned to Rowley, where he remained until his death. A son by the first marriage: JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> BOYNTON, was born at Rowley on March 23, 1669/70, and died on November 25, 1755. He married on January 30, 1692/3, BRIDGET<sup>3</sup> HARRIS, who was born at Rowley on November 26, 1672, and died there October 14, 1757 (see HARRIS). In 1723 he was made deacon of the First Church of Rowley and continued to hold that office until his death. His trade was that of a housewright and wheelwright. A son: NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> BOYNTON, was born at Rowley on December 11, 1694. The exact date of his death is not known, but it occurred before 1759. In 1720 he married his first wife, Hannah Perham, the daughter of Joseph and Dorothy Perham. She died September 16, 1733. His second wife was ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> SHEDD, who was born at Billerica, Massachusetts, on June 18, 1703. They were married on September 13, 1735, and she survived her husband and remarried on August 15, 1759, taking Thomas Heald as her second husband (see SHEDD). Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Boynton was a housewright, like his father and also a farmer. He moved several times from town to town living at various times at Rowley, Littleton, Chelmsford (now called Westford), Massachusetts and finally Pepperell, Massachusetts. He was living at Pepperell in 1752 and he died there some time between 1752 and 1759 when his widow remarried. In Chelmsford (or Westford) he was town clerk for some years. A son, by the second wife: NATHAN<sup>5</sup> BOYNTON, was born June 16, 1742, and died October 7, 1823. He married LUCY SMITH, about whom it has been impossible to supply any information and whose ancestry cannot be determined. He moved to New Ipswich, New Hampshire, where he remained for about three years, when he changed his residence to Plymouth, Vermont, and thence to Cavendish, Vermont. His wife, Lucy, was living as late as 1778, but she died well before her husband. When he was left a widower,

he went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he lived with his son, Nathaniel, to a ripe old age. At the age of eighty-one he was run over by a horse and carriage when he was on his way to church, and died later from the ill effects of the accident. He had followed the trade of a joiner or carpenter during his life. A daughter: LUCY<sup>6</sup> BOYNTON, died at Cleveland, Ohio on February 17, 1842. The date of her birth is unknown. Her first husband, whom she married in March, 1787, was Samuel Foster. After his death, she married a second husband, LEVI<sup>5</sup> STEVENS, the wedding taking place on September 3, 1794. He was born in or about 1766 and died at Cleveland, Ohio, on February 21 or 22, 1842. (See STEVENS, *first line*.)

### *Authorities:*

Boynton Family (1897), ix-xii, 44-46, 50, 60, 61, 79, 80, 83, 84  
 CHANDLER and LEE, History of New Ipswich N.H. (1914), 248, 249  
 Essex Institute Collections, 4: 126; 5: 262; 6: 72; 15: 15; 20: 65, 66, 69  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 1: 227  
 GAGE, History of Rowley, Massachusetts (1840), 130, 382, 383



## C L O W S

John Clows	-	-	-	-	-	-	Margery
Sarah Clows	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Bainbridge
Edmund Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Abigail
Peter Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Edmund Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Ruth White
John Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mary McMath
Samuel McMath Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Price Folwell
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge							

**J**OHN<sup>1</sup> CLOWS was from Gosworth, Cheshire, England, and came to this country in the ship *Endeavor*, arriving in Pennsylvania on the Seventh Month, 29, 1683. With him were his wife, MARGERY, and three of his children, Margery, Rebecca and William. Three other children, John, Joseph and Sarah, had arrived ahead of their parents in the ship *Friends' Adventure*, Seventh Month, 28, 1682. Clows was evidently a man of some substance as he brought with him three servants, Samuel Hough, Joseph Chorley and John Richardson. The Clows family settled in Makefield on the Delaware where they had land between William Yardley and John Brock. Clows also had a tract inland on the Neshaminy. He represented Bucks County in the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1683 and 1684. His death came Seventh Month, 4, 1687, and his wife's Second Month, 4, 1687. A daughter: SARAH<sup>2</sup> CLOWS, born presumably in England, arrived ahead of her parents in 1682. She married in a Friends Meeting in Bucks County on Sixth Month, 15, 1685, JOHN<sup>2</sup> BAINBRIDGE. He was born presumably in England, on November 2, 1657, and died in New Jersey, probably at Maidenhead (the present Lawrenceville), on February 14, 1732/3. His wife died on March 25, 1731. Her husband stated in his will that she died in her sixty-seventh year, hence she was born in 1665 (*see* BAINBRIDGE).

### *Authorities:*

- BATTLE, History of Bucks County, Penn. (1887), 440  
 Collections, Genealogical Society of Penn., Bucks County Arrivals, etc., 48  
 DAVIS, History of Bucks County, Penn. (1876), 81  
 LEE, Memorial of Mercer County (1907), 646  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 24: 84  
 Publications, Genealogical Society of Penn., 1: 214  
 The Pennsylvania Magazine, 18: 32

## CROESEN

Gerret Dircksen Croesen	-	-	-	-	Neeltje Jans Van Huysen
Dirck Croesen	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Kregier
Katharine Croesen	-	-	-	-	Benjamin Jones
Catherine Jones	-	-	-	-	James Dungan
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge					

**G**ERRET<sup>1</sup> DIRCKSEN CROESEN came to New Netherland from Wynschoot in Groningen in Holland and first appears in the records when he was admitted to membership in the Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn on or after May 29, 1661. He died in March, 1680, and his death is recorded in the books of the Flatbush Dutch Reformed Church. He married on October 30, 1661, in Brooklyn, NEELTJE<sup>2</sup> JANS VAN HUYSEN. She was baptized on September 9, 1640, in the New Amsterdam Dutch Reformed Church. After Croesen died she married Volkerd Hendricksz (Bries) on October 31, 1680, at Brooklyn. She apparently died in or before 1686, as Bries married again and had a son in 1697 (*see VAN HUYSEN*).

Gerret Dircksen owned land in Brooklyn, his lot lying between that of Jacob Brouwer and that of Volkerd Hendricksz (Bries), and he appears on the Brooklyn assessment rolls of 1675 and 1676. In 1677 he was granted one hundred and sixty acres in Staten Island, which was more than the total of his previous holdings. It is not certain he removed to Staten Island, although his son did. This son, DIRCK<sup>2</sup> CROESEN, was baptized on July 23, 1662, in the Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn. The date of his death is not known but his will was executed in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, on January 4, 1729, and proved there on December 25, 1731. On March 5, 1684, in the Dutch Church of New York City he was betrothed to ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> KREGIER and they were married on May 4, 1684, in Brooklyn. She was baptized in New Amsterdam on July 5, 1662, but the date of her death is not known (*see KREGIER*). When Croesen married in 1684 he was described as 'from Breukelen, residing on Staten Island,' but he even then owned land in Southampton Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, for on September 11, 1717, he paid to James Steele, receiver of the proprietary quit-rents, interest for thirty-three years on 580 acres in Southampton Township. It is not known when he actually joined the group of Dutch who had settled in Southampton, but he and wife were received as members of the Dutch Church at Neshaminy (now Churchville, Pa.) on



June 23, 1711. Certainly Croesen had children baptized on Staten Island as late as 1707. A daughter, KATHARINE<sup>3</sup> CROESEN, the dates of whose birth and death are unknown, married BENJAMIN<sup>1</sup> JONES of Southampton on October 12, 1717 (*see* JAMES<sup>5</sup> DUNGAN). The family name was by that time generally given as Krewson.

*Authorities:*

- BERGEN, Early Settlers of Kings County (1881), 82  
CLUTE, Annals of Staten Island (1877), 366, 367  
Holland Society Year Book (1897), 134, 136, 139, 147  
New York Dutch Church Baptisms, 1: 65  
New York Dutch Church Marriages, 54  
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 75: 97, 98  
The American Genealogist, 12: 70-77

## DAVIS

Dolour Davis	-	-	-	-	-	Margery Willard
Ruth Davis	-	-	-	-	-	Stephen Hall
Mary Hall	-	-	-	-	-	Thomas Stevens
Uriah Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Stephens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**D** OLOUR<sup>1</sup> DAVIS arrived in New England in May, 1634. Nothing is known of his origin, but his wife, MARGERY WILLARD was of Horsemonden, county Kent, England and they were married at East Farleigh, county Kent, England, on March 29, 1624.

Margery Willard was baptized at Horsemonden, on November 6, 1602. Her father was Richard Willard, yeoman, of Horsemonden. His first wife, Catherine, was buried at Horsemonden, March 11, 1597, and he had married Margery as his second wife. She was the mother of the two emigrants, Simon and Margery, and also of a daughter Catherine. She was buried December 12, 1608. A third wife, whom he married January 17, 1610, was Joane Morebreade, a widow, who survived him only by a few days. Richard was buried on February 20, 1616, and his widow on February 25, 1616, at Horsemonden, as had been her husband, as well as his first and second wives. Richard was apparently a man of some substance, as in his will he disposed of considerable property and money. It is noteworthy that the real estate was left to the children of his second marriage. His will is dated February 12, 1616 and was probated March 8, 1616.

Richard Willard was almost certainly the son of Symon Willarde of Gowthurst, county Kent, whose will was dated February 6, 1584, and probated February 26, 1584, names his son Richard. Symon is also designated a yeoman and left as property a messuage in Horsemonden which he had purchased of Richard Everenden. His widow, Elizabeth, was buried at Horsemonden on April 12, 1587. The towns of Brenchley, Gowthurst and Horsemonden adjoin each other and lands were frequently held in two or all three of the townships by the same man.

Richard Willard of Brenchley, yeoman, in his will of September 18, 1558, which was probated October 24, 1558, mentions his son Symon, who is supposed to be the Symon Willard of the above generation.

Margery (Willard) Davis came to New England in 1634 in the fleet with her husband and her brother Simon Willard. They first took



up their residence at Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1635 Davis sold out at least part of his land and went, perhaps at once, to Scituate, Massachusetts, where he appears on the records early in 1639. Although some part of his life was probably passed at Concord, Massachusetts, where he had lands granted him in 1659, the larger part of it was spent at Barnstable, Massachusetts, to which place he moved in or about 1640, when he received a grant of land there. He was a carpenter and master builder. In 1645 he was of the grand inquest of Plymouth Colony and in 1652 he was surveyor of highways in Barnstable and in 1654 was constable there. The freeman's right was given him in 1645. With 'his sonns' he appears on a list 'of males that are able to beare armes from xvi years old to 60 yeares,' in Barnstable in 1643.

Dolour — whose name is variously given as Dolor, Dollard or Dollar — Davis was one of the founders of Groton, Massachusetts and in 1655 was one of those appointed selectmen for the first two years of the settlement, although it is not probable that he ever actually lived in the town. He is sometimes referred to as 'Captain.' His wife apparently died some time before him and he seems to have married again, as when the inventory of his estate was taken at Barnstable on June 19, 1673, the Plymouth Court took the oath of Mrs. Joannah Davis, his widow, on the inventory. At his death in 1673 he was of an advanced age. His real and personal estate 'within the bounds of Concord' at the time of his death amounted to £125 5s. 7d., and perhaps he owned other property at Barnstable. A daughter:

RUTH<sup>2</sup> DAVIS, was baptized at Barnstable on March 24, 1645, and died at Plainfield, Connecticut, June 6, 1715. On December 3, 1663, she married STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> HALL, who was born in 1637, presumably in England and who died at Plainfield, October 1, 1724 (see HALL).

### *Authorities:*

- OTIS, Barnstable Families (1888), 289-293  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2: 16  
 Stephens-Stevens Genealogy (1909), 34  
 Willard Genealogy (1915), 1-3  
 Willard Memoir (1858), 106-109, 135, 136

## DE SILLE

Nicasius de Sille	-	-	-	-	-	Cornelia Meulmans
Walburga de Sille	-	-	-	-	-	Francis Kregier
Elizabeth Kregier	-	-	-	-	-	Dirck Croesen
Katharine Croesen	-	-	-	-	-	Benjamin Jones
Catherine Jones	-	-	-	-	-	James Dungan
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**O**F NICASIUS<sup>1</sup> DE SILLE, who emigrated to America in 1653, William J. Hoffman, the leading authority on the origins of the settlers of New Netherland, has written : ‘ he was representative of the best Dutch aristocracy . . . (the West India Company) was lucky to get him, for none of its officials in New Netherland could either compare in education and erudition or in family background . . . I do not believe it to be beside the truth to state that he was undoubtedly the most distinguished representative of the Dutch nation among the settlers from that country during the early period.’

The de Sille family, by tradition belonging to the Burgundian nobility, was by origin Walloon rather than Dutch, but early began to hold office under the Dutch.

1. Antonius de Sille, the first certain ancestor, came to the Netherlands as a page of Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy. A son,
2. Jasper de Sille, married Isabeau Vivikin. A son,
3. Nicasius de Sille, who held the degree of Doctor Juris, was a lawyer at the Superior Court of Malines. He married Barbara van der Goes, daughter of Aernout van der Goes and his wife, Dorothea van Hofstaeyen. A son,

4. ‘Nicasius de Sille, who became a particularly important figure, was born at Malines on August 3, 1543, and died on August 22, 1600, and was ‘stately’ buried on August 24th in the Old Church at Amsterdam. He first married, at Namur on January 31, 1571, Genoveve de Romainan, daughter of Laurens de Romainan and his wife, Philippotte Le Noire. She died at Namur on July 21, 1572. Nicasius de Sille did not marry again for many years and his second period of married life was almost as brief as his first. The second wife was Johanna van Trillo and the marriage proclamation was on April 24, 1593. She died in Amsterdam and was buried in the Old Church there on March 2, 1596.

Nicasius de Sille held the degree of Juris Doctor. He was advocate to the Provincial Council at Namur, secretary to the Privy Council and to the Archduke Matthias. In 1584 he became Councillor and Pensionary of the City of Amsterdam and he also served in the States



General. As Pensionary, de Sille was the legal adviser of the City of Amsterdam, a very responsible position for it was part of his duties to represent Amsterdam as one of the delegates to the Provincial Estates as well as often in the States General. The City of Amsterdam was independent and powerful enough to deal directly with foreign governments. Nicasius de Sille therefore acted as ambassador of Amsterdam to France, England and Denmark on various missions. He was also envoy to the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire at Vienna and represented Amsterdam at a preliminary peace conference with the Spanish in 1600.

A son, by the first marriage,

5. Laurens de Sille, was born at Namur on March 1, 1572. He died at The Hague on January 2, 1637, and was buried there in the Cloister Church. He married Walburg Everwijn, daughter of Gijsbert Everwijn, burgomaster of Arnheim, and of his wife, Gerardina Puyn. She died at The Hague on February 4, 1635, and was buried in the Cloister Church.

Laurens de Sille studied law at the University of Orleans where he took the degree of Juris Doctor. He settled at Arnheim, where he was a schepen in 1611, 1612, 1613, 1615, 1616, 1619, 1620 and 1621. Also, he was burgomaster from 1614 to 1618. Afterwards he was Treasurer of Brabant and also of the Supreme Military Court. His official seals still exist and show his coat-of-arms, which are also on the Roll of Arms of the St. Lucas Society of Arnheim. They are: *Sable a saltire Argent; in the center chief a mullet of six points Or; in the flanks and base a curry-comb Argent.* The crest is *upon a wreath of the colors (Sable and Argent) two arms in armour embowed, each grasping in the gauntleted hand a broad sword hilted and pommeled gold, tilted outwardly, all proper.*

A son, the emigrant to America,

NICASIUS<sup>1</sup> DE SILLE, was born at Arnheim on September 23, 1610. He studied first at the University of Leyden but transferred to the University of Orleans, alma mater of his father, and from this second institution took the degree of Doctor Juris. He and his brother joined a student fraternity at Leyden and had their arms entered on the Roll of Arms. De Sille died in 1674, at New York City or New Utrecht, Long Island. In Holland he married CORNELIA MEULMANS, the daughter of Peter and Anna (Marschalk) Meulmans. She died before his emigration to America and he brought his five motherless children with him to New Amsterdam. Soon after his arrival, namely on May 26, 1655, he married Tryntie Cregier or Croegers. She has been erroneously said to be the daughter of Martin<sup>1</sup> Kregier, but Tryntje, or Catherina to give her full name, the daughter of Martin, was baptized December 31, 1646, and was married twice.



Her first husband was Christoffel Hoogland, whom she married on June 23, 1661, and her second husband, whom she married November 30, 1688, was Roeleff Martense Schenck. The parentage of de Sille's wife must therefore be considered unknown. They had no children and after three years separated, an unusual proceeding for that time. Governor Nicolls appointed a committee to investigate the circumstances and try to reconcile them but the committee reported that their differences could not be adjusted, although de Sille was more willing to compose them than his wife. Before leaving Holland, he had held the office of advocate to the Court of Holland and had been a captain in the service of the States General. He arrived at New Amsterdam with the reputation of being 'a man well versed in the law, and not unacquainted with military affairs, of good character, and satisfactory acquirements.' Director General Peter Stuyvesant promptly commissioned him his First Councillor, and this office he held until 1660. In 1656 he was made schout fiscal, an office which corresponds to that of state's attorney, and in the same year he was given the military rank — very high for the times — of captain lieutenant. From 1654 to 1656 he was commissioner of boundaries and in 1657 was made city schout (sheriff) of New Amsterdam. He was an original proprietor of New Utrecht and in 1657 he built a house there, the first stone house to be erected in the town and which 'also had a tile roof.' This house was standing as late as 1859 when it was destroyed. A daughter, by his first wife:

WALBURGA<sup>2</sup> DE SILLE, was his eldest child. She was born at Maestricht, Holland, on November 30, 1639, and was brought to New Amsterdam by her father when she was fourteen. She married in New York City on February 29, 1660. FRANCIS<sup>2</sup> KREIGER, who was born in Holland and died at New Castle, Delaware (see KRIEGER). The de Sille and Kreiger families were closely allied, as a sister of Francis<sup>2</sup> Kregier had married Walburga<sup>2</sup> de Sille's brother Laurens<sup>2</sup> de Sille. Walburga survived her husband and married again, taking for her second husband William Bogardus.

### *Authorities:*

BERGEN, Early Settlers of Kings County, 86, 96

Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, 1: 602-606; 2: 26, 41-43, 440

Dutch Colonial Manuscripts, 58, 155-158, 200, 205, 207, 209, 217, 229, 247, 280, etc.

LAMB, History of the City of New York, 1: 65-67

MUNSELL, Historical Collections of Albany, 4: 111

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 8: 128; 34: 24-28, 146; 64: 13-15

O'CALLAGHAN, History of New Netherland, 2: 236, 554



## D R A K E

Francis Drake	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mary
George Drake	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Oliver
Deborah Drake	-	-	-	-	-	-	Jeremiah Dungan
Clement Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	-	Eleanor Craven
James Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	-	Catherine Jones
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge							

**F**RANCIS<sup>1</sup> DRAKE first appears in this country at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he was residing on June 25, 1661. He was probably of the Drake family of Drakesworth, county Meath, Ireland. They also owned land in county Kildare, Ireland. George Drake, at the time of his death, May 10, 1598, was seized of the land and village of Drakerathe, county Meath, containing a hundred and twenty acres. John Drake, his son and heir, was thirty years old and married at the time of his father's death. The premises were held of the King *in capite* by military service. While Francis<sup>1</sup> Drake has not been definitely proved to be connected with this family, it has long been supposed that he belongs in their line. These Drakes are said to have originally come from county Devon, England and to have acquired estates in Ireland in or about the thirteenth century and their ancestors may easily have been connected with the forebears of Sir Francis Drake, who was born in Tavistock, county Devon, in or about 1645.

In 1663 Francis<sup>1</sup> Drake served on the grand jury at Portsmouth, and in June, 1666, was an ensign of Portsmouth militia. On July 15, 1675, he was made captain of foot. In this same year he received grants of land on the Raritan River, New Jersey, for himself, his wife, Mary, and his sons, John and George and George's wife, Mary. On August 5, 1668, he deeded land in Portsmouth and not long after this he moved to Piscataway, New Jersey, which was founded by men from New Hampshire. There he was licensed on July 5, 1673, to keep a house of entertainment in the town and was granted land in 1678 and on February 28, 1681, received an additional grant of one hundred and twenty acres. His estate was administered in Piscataway on September 29, 1687. His wife was named MARY, but nothing is known of her antecedents. Her surname may have been WALKER.

A son:

GEORGE<sup>2</sup> DRAKE, was born in 1650 and died at Piscataway, New Jersey, in 1710. His will was made November 8, 1709, and proved November 3, 1710. The surname of his wife, Mary, who is named in the grants of land made to his father in 1675, is not known. On

November 13, 1677, he married MARY<sup>2</sup> OLIVER (see OLIVER). George<sup>2</sup> Drake was a member of the New Jersey Assembly from 1684 to 1692, and is styled 'Captain' in the records. In 1684 he was a member of the committee to treat with Governor Lawrie as to the rights of the citizens of Piscataway and he was one of those to sign a petition to the King asking for a more efficient governor. In his will he names his wife, Mary, and speaks of his ownership of the sloop 'Dolphin.'  
A. daughter :

DEBORAH<sup>3</sup> DRAKE, was born on January 8, 1686/7, and died in or about 1721. She married in or about 1702, as his first wife, JEREMIAH<sup>3</sup> DUNGAN, who was born in 1673 and died April 6, 1761 (see DUNGAN).

### *Authorities :*

Drake Family (1896), 292, 293

JUSTICE, Ancestry of Clarke and Dungan (und.), 121, 122, note

New Jersey Archives, 13: 97, 149, 176; 21: 104, 211, 282, 301

New Jersey Wills, 1: 142, 499



## D U N G A N

William Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Frances Latham
Thomas Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Weaver
Jeremiah Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Deborah Drake
Clement Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Eleanor Craven
James Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Catherine Jones
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

SIR JOHN DONGAN is the first of the name of whom there is any certain knowledge. Thomas Dongan and William Dongan Fitz Patrick were named in Sir John's will and the property of the latter, who apparently died intestate, came into the possession of Sir John's son and heir, Sir Walter Dongan, Bart. It has been supposed that Thomas Dongan, William Dongan Fitz Patrick, as well as Richard Dongan, whose will is dated 1574 and Edward Dungan, whose will is dated 1597, were all brothers of Sir John, and that the father of them all was Sir Patrick Dongan, about whom there are a few scattered records. On January 25, 1557/8, Sir Patrick Dongan was witness to a lease. Patrick O'Donylan or Dongan, Chaplain, received the grant of English liberty on September 24, 1546, and may be identical with the Sir Patrick mentioned above.

Sir John Dongan died on August 8, 1592, leaving a will in which he asked to be buried at Saint John's Church in Dublin, near his father and mother. In or about 1578 he married Margaret Forster, who was buried at Saint John's Church in Dublin on June 21, 1597. Her ancestry is separately treated (see *European Pedigrees*). At his death, Sir John was 'seized of four messuages, a domicile and garden called The Grange in Saint James' Parish,' Dublin, which he left to his son, Sir Walter. His fourth son :

Thomas Dungan was born in or about 1584 and probably married in or about 1605. Nothing is known of his wife. In the will of his brother, Sir Walter, he is referred to as 'of Lincoln's Inn, Gent.' He had been sent by his mother to London for an English education and had there prepared himself for the practise of law. He had two sons, of whom :

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> DUNGAN, was a perfumer in the City of London, living in the Parish of Saint Martin's-in-the-Fields. He was called 'gentleman.' He was born in or about 1606 or 1607 and was buried at Saint Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, on September 20, 1636. William Dungan never emigrated to this country but his descendants here are numerous, as his widow brought their four children, a son and three



daughters to New England. She was FRANCES LATHAM, who was baptized in Kempston, county Bedford, England on February 15, 1609, and who died the first week of September, 1677, at Newport, Rhode Island. She first married Lord Weston and after his death she married, in or about 1627, William Dungan. Their first child, Barbara, was born in 1628. Dungan died in 1636 and she then married Jeremiah Clarke who was baptized December 1, 1605, and who died in 1651. With him she came to New England, bringing her children. After the death of her third husband, she married the Reverend William Vaughan of Newport, Rhode Island, who died in August 1677, making her a widow for the fourth time, although she did not long survive him (see *European Pedigrees*). A son of William<sup>1</sup> Dungan and Frances Latham:

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> DUNGAN, was born probably in London, the place of his father's death, in or about 1634 and died at Cold Spring, Bucks County, Pennsylvania in 1687. In or about 1663 he married ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WEAVER, who was born probably in or about 1647 in Rhode Island and died at Cold Spring, Pennsylvania, in 1697 (see WEAVER). Thomas was admitted freeman at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, on May 20, 1656, and was also made freeman at Newport, Rhode Island. In 1678 he was a sergeant and he served as constable in 1681. His most important official service came with his election as representative to the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1678 and again in 1681. In 1684 he moved to Cold Spring, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, a community between Bristol and Trenton. There he organized the first Baptist church in the Province of Pennsylvania and was its pastor until his death shortly afterwards. From this church the Pennepek Church later developed. On October 31, 1677, Thomas Dungan was one of the Patentees who were named in the charter of East Greenwich, for which they received five thousand acres. On June 7, 1671, he was a member of a special court to try two Indians, serving as a juror from Newport. A son:

JEREMIAH<sup>3</sup> DUNGAN, was born about 1673 and died on April 6, 1761, at the age of eighty-eight. He married in or about 1702, DEBORAH<sup>3</sup> DRAKE, who was born on January 8, 1686/7, and died in or about 1721 (see DRAKE). Deborah Dungan was a late convert to the church apparently, as with her sister, Mary, the wife of Thomas Dungan, she was baptized September 15, 1714. When left a widower, Jeremiah Dungan married Mary, whose surname has been lost. On September 13, 1710, he served as constable at Southampton, Pennsylvania. A son:

CLEMENT<sup>4</sup> DUNGAN, was born in or about 1717 and died in 1781. His will was made March 8, 1780, and probated September 11, 1781, so he died at some time between those two dates. He is called 'of Northampton, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.' In or about 1739 he



married ELEANOR CRAVEN, the daughter of James Craven. Her death came in or about 1760 but nothing further has been learned about her or her family. A son:

JAMES<sup>5</sup> DUNGAN, died in 1788. His will was made September 22, 1788, and probated October 4, 1788. The date of his birth is not known. He married by license dated June 6, 1774, CATHERINE<sup>3</sup> JONES, the daughter of Reverend Samuel<sup>2</sup> Jones and Elizabeth (Dunn) Jones of Buckingham, Pennsylvania and granddaughter of Benjamin<sup>1</sup> Jones and Katherine<sup>3</sup> (Croesen) Jones (see CROESEN). Reverend Samuel Jones was pastor of the Pennepek Baptist Church from 1763, and also pastor of the Southampton Church from 1763 to 1770. James<sup>5</sup> Dungan married on September 22, 1781, as his second wife, Sarah (Corbet) Crosly, the widow of Charles Crosly. She lived until 1813, her will being proved on June 4th of that year and dated April 5, 1813. Dungan was a resident of Northampton, Pennsylvania. A daughter, by the first marriage:

JANE<sup>6</sup> DUNGAN, was born September 9, 1776, and died November 21, 1861. On November 18, 1796, she married WILLIAM WATTS<sup>8</sup> FOLWELL, who was born January 28, 1768, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and who died October 13, 1858 (see FOLWELL).

### *Authorities:*

AUSTIN, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 67

DAVIS, History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania (1876), 129, 198, 330

DE FOREST, Ludington-Saltus Records (1925), 117

JUSTICE, Ancestry of Clarke and Dungan (und.), 93-96, 108, 109, 115, 116, 117, 122, 123, 137, 161, 184

Memorials of Reading, Folwell, Watts, and other Families (1898), 220

Noyes-Gilman Ancestry (1907), 85, 86

## FOLWELL

William Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Anne Potts
Thomas Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Watts
William Watts Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Jane Dungan
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**W**ILLIAM<sup>1</sup> FOLWELL and his wife ANNE POTTS were early settlers in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Unfortunately, no further information is available about either of them. A son,

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> FOLWELL, was born on October 7, 1737, and died on September 13, 1813. He resided in Southampton Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. On May 29, 1764, he married ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WATTS, who was born on August 23, 1738, and died on August 22, 1824 (see WATTS). A son,

WILLIAM WATTS<sup>3</sup> FOLWELL, was born on January 28, 1768, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and died on October 13, 1858. On November 18, 1796, he married JANE<sup>6</sup> DUNGAN, who was born September 9, 1776, and died November 21, 1861 (see DUNGAN). The Folwell family was prominent in the public services, two brothers of William Watts<sup>3</sup> Folwell, Major John Folwell and Captain Joseph Folwell held their respective ranks in the War of the Revolution in which they had active service, and William Watts<sup>3</sup>, himself, served as a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature. He was a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1796. In about 1806 or 1807 he moved to Romulus, Seneca County, New York, where he acquired a farm, and where he remained until his death. He was elected supervisor for Romulus in 1815 and served as president of the Ithaca and Geneva Turnpike Company. A daughter, the eighth child,

MARY PRICE<sup>4</sup> FOLWELL, was born on January 27, 1817. On September 28, 1841, she married SAMUEL MCMATH<sup>7</sup> BAINBRIDGE, who was born in Romulus, New York, on March 23, 1816, and died at Elmira, New York, on January 1, 1865 (see BAINBRIDGE). After the death of her first husband, she married again, her second husband being John Deason Seaman of Cleveland, Ohio.

### *Authorities :*

Centennial Celebration of Romulus (1894), 40  
 History of Seneca County, New York (1876), 150  
 JUSTICE, Ancestry of Clarke and Dungan (und.), 184, 226  
 LEACH, Memorials of Reading, Watts, Folwell and other Families (1898), 205, 210



## FREEBORNE

William Freeborne	-	-	-	-	-	Mary
Mary Freeborne	-	-	-	-	-	Clement Weaver
Elizabeth Weaver	-	-	-	-	-	Thomas Dungan
Jeremiah Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Deborah Drake
Clement Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Eleanor Craven
James Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Catherine Jones
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> FREEBORNE emigrated on the *Francis* which sailed from Ipswich, England, 'the last of April,' 1634. His age was given as forty on the passenger list. With him came his wife Mary, aged thirty-three, and his two children, Mary aged seven and Sarah aged two, and John Albury, aged fourteen.

Alfred Rudolph Justice, the author of the *Ancestry of Jeremy Clarke of Rhode Island and Dungan Genealogy*, states that William Freeborne was the owner of the Manor of Batisfords, county Essex, England, which he sold on December 20, 1633, to Dr. George Bosevile or Bosevill.

It is true that there was a William Freborne who sold this Manor in 1633 and a man of the same name sailed for Massachusetts a few months later. As the name is quite an infrequent one in England, it is quite possible that the two were the same man.

The Manor of Batisfords is a small one, described by Morant as 'having no copyhold Tenants, but only free. 'Tis a grant from the Honour of Grafton in free socage of all rents and services whatever, but not in chief.' The manor house used to stand — and may still — in Witham Street in Witham Town, on the left-hand of the road from London to Colchester, almost over against the manor house of Newelond. The Manor of Newelond, alias Witham Magna, was in the middle of Witham, a town about thirty-seven miles from London. The Manor of Batisfords is first mentioned in published records when William Freborne sold it to Dr. Bosevill. Mr. Justice found a further record of this or another transaction. At Common Pleas, reported in the ninth year of Charles I, which was 1634, Thomas Aylett and Edward Bridgwood sued George Bosevill to recover a house and garden in Witham and called as a witness William Freborne 'who is present in Court.' Aylett and Bridgwood recovered the property for which the sheriff's writ was issued '30 January last.' It seems unlikely that this action referred to the Manor of Batisfords.



The Freeborne family was not a prominent one in England. It is not named by Marshall or Berry, and only once by Morant, nor does it appear in the *Visitations of Essex*. The parentage of the emigrant William Freeborne remains undiscovered.

The Freebornes settled in New England, perhaps, it is thought, at Roxbury in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, although no record of William or his family has been found there. On September 3, 1634, William Freeborne was made a freeman of the Colony. No further record of him appears until the time of the Antinomian controversy. This faction was headed by Anne Hutchinson, an extraordinarily able woman, who presumed to criticize some of the ministers and their sermons. Her opinions had a wide influence, and not unnaturally brought down on her head the wrath of the slighted ministers. In such a strongly theocratic community, the issue quickly became political, and when Anne Hutchinson's supporters were defeated in the election of May, 1637, the elected authorities proceeded to discipline her and her followers. On November 20, 1637, the General Court ordered: 'Whereas the opinions & revelations of Mr Whelewright & Mrs Hutchinson have seduced & led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, insomuch as there is just cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany, in former times, may, vpon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption vpon those that differ from them in iudgment, for pvention whereof it is ordered, that all those whose names are vnderwritten shall (vpon warning given or left at their dwelling houses) before the 30th day of this month of November, deliver in at Mr Canes house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, & match as they shalbee owners of, or have in their custody, vpon paine of ten pound for evry default to be made thereof . . .' Fifty-eight Boston men, among whom was Freeborne, were thus ordered to surrender their arms.

There was evidently some doubt as to how to deal with these recalcitrant members, as on February 19, 1637/38, the Deputy-Governor, Thomas Dudley, wrote to Governor John Winthrop: 'I am content himselfe (Coddington), Mr. Wildboare, Mr. Coggeshall, Goodman Ffreebourne, & Richard Cander shall haue lycence to departe out of this Patent within a moneth from hence following, and after to retourne at their pleasures to remoove their famyles, soe it be with in half a yeare from this day . . .' On the following March 12, 1637/38, the General Court ordered that eleven men, including William Freeborne 'haveing licence to dept, sumons is to go out for them to appear (if they bee not gone before) at the next Court, the third month, to answeare such things as shalbee objected.' This order was issued because information had come to the Court that 'yor intent is onely to withdrawe yorselues for a season, that you may



avoyde the censure of the Court in some things wch may bee objected against you, the Court doth therefore order that you may depart according to the licence given you, so as yor families bee removed before the next General Court; but if yor families bee not so removed, then you are to appear at the next Court, to abide the further order of the Court hearin.' Anne Hutchinson herself was banished and excommunicated, and her followers were required to recant and make their submission.

Rather than do this, a group of nineteen men, including William Freeborne, left Massachusetts Bay, and striking into unsettled territory established a settlement at Pocasset (Portsmouth) on the island of Aquidneck (Rhode Island). Here on March 7, 1637/38, the nineteen signed the following religio-political compact for their government: 'We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and to all those perfect and most absolute lawes of his given us in his holy word of truth to be guided and judged thereby.'

The new settlement was a pure democracy, in which all the inhabitants attended the public meetings to decide public questions. A presiding officer was elected and was entitled Judge. William Freeborne was present at these public meetings on May 13, May 20, June 27, August 20, August 23, November 5 (he was then called 'Mr. Freeborne'), and November 16, 1638 and January 2, 1638/39. It had been ordered on June 27, 1638, that all freemen should attend the meetings and 'if they fayle one quarter of an howre after the second Sound they will forfeitt twelve pence, or if they depart without leave, they are to forfeitt the same summ of twelve pence.' The meetings were usually announced by the beating of a drum, and it was the second sound of the drum that marked the time at which the freemen had to appear at the meeting.

The government of Pocasset by the Judge and town meeting was unsatisfactory to the majority of the settlers, possibly because William Coddington, the first Judge, was too autocratic. Anne Hutchinson was the leader in demand for individual freedom. On January 2, 1638/39, the form of government was changed, and in addition to the Judge three Elders were appointed to assist in the government. However, Coddington's friends were elected to the new posts on that date, and shortly afterward, evidently on April 28, 1638, according to Governor Winthrop's contemporary journal: 'At Aquiday the people grew very tumultuous, and put out Mr. Coddington and the other three magistrates, and chose Mr. William Hutchinson only, a man of a very mild temper and weak parts, and wholly guided by his wife.' Immediately afterward, on the same date,



Coddington and his friends held a meeting of their own, agreeing 'to Propagate A Plantation in the midst of the Island or elsewhere . . . and that our determinations shall be by major voice of judge and elders; the Judge to have a double voice.' On the 30th of April, 1639, those who had determined to remain at Portsmouth while the others removed, signed the following agreement: 'We, whose names are underwritten doe acknowledge ourselves the Legall subjects of his Majestie King Charles, and in his name doe hereby binde our-zelves into a civill body politicke, unto his lawes according to matters of justice.'

Hutchinson having been elected Judge, six men were chosen to assist him, being elected for one year for 'the help and ease (of the conducting of) public business and affairs for (the colonies).' Freeborne was one of these six men. In 1639, a lot was granted to him at Portsmouth on condition that he build on it within a year. On July 14, 1639, 'Goodman Freeborne' paid two pounds, ten shillings, six pence, under an order that 'for every Acre of Land impropriated two shillings shall be payd.' He was granted a hundred and forty acres on February 10, 1639/40, and received other later grants.

Coddington and his group had meanwhile formed a settlement at Newport, Rhode Island, and had made efforts to reunite the towns under one government. Possibly the fact that Coddington had the original deed to the land in his own name, or internal dissension at Portsmouth, led Mrs. Hutchinson to decide at about this time that the magistracy was unlawful, and to prevail upon her husband to resign his office. Soon afterward, on March 12, 1639/40, ten of the Portsmouth men, including Freeborne, presented themselves before the General Court at Newport 'and desiring to be reunited to this body,' are readily embraced by us.'

On April 26, 1640, Freeborne contributed one bushel of wheat to the town. At Portsmouth Freeborne was respected by the people of his community. He held honorable public offices and was called by the dignified appellation 'Mr.' On March 16, 1641, the name of 'Mr Wm Freeborne' appeared on the roll of freemen. He was chosen Constable in March, 1641/42, and served on the juries of the Court of Quarter Sessions at Portsmouth in 1641, 1642, 1643, 1644 and 1646. He was again listed among the freemen of Portsmouth in 1655. In October, 1656, he served on the jury at the General Court of Trials. On May 19, 1657, Mr. William Freeborne was Commissioner or Deputy for Portsmouth at the General Court. On August 31, 1657, he made an agreement about land with James Weeden of Portsmouth. On March 9, 1657/58, Mr. William Freeborne was Warden at the General Court of Trials.

According to the Friends records, William Freeborne died at Portsmouth on April 28, 1670, at the age of eighty, and was therefore born



about 1590. This does not agree with his age as given at the time of his emigration, which placed his birth in 1594. His wife, Mary, died at Portsmouth, five days later, on May 3, 1670, also at the age of eighty, according to the Friends records; the emigration record indicates that she was born in 1601, not 1590. A daughter,

MARY<sup>2</sup> FREEBORNE, was born in 1627, as her age is given as seven years on the list of passengers on the *Francis* in 1634. In or about 1645 she married CLEMENT<sup>2</sup> WEAVER. The dates of his birth and death are not known, nor is the time of her death recorded (*see* WEAVER).

### *Authorities :*

- AUSTIN, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 296  
 BANKS, Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 122  
 BERRY, County Genealogies, Pedigrees of Essex Families (c. 1833)  
 BOSTON, Massachusetts, Record Commissioners' Report, 29: 135  
 CHAPIN, Documentary History of Rhode Island, 2: 19, 33, 34, 36, 39, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 51, 55-57, 60, 63, 66-68, 95, 119, 122, 132, 134, 139, 145, 150, 155 *et passim*  
 DE FOREST, James Cox Brady and His Ancestry (1933), 249-253  
 DOUGLAS, Families of Joshua Williams and John McKeehan (1928), 453  
 EPPERSON and Allied Families (1931) (published by American Historical Society), 81, 83  
 HOTTEN, The Original Lists (1874), 278, 279  
 JUSTICE, Ancestry of Jeremy Clarke of Rhode Island and Dungan Genealogy (und.), 67, 68, 70  
 LEACH, Memorials of the Reading, Howell, Yerkes, Watts, Latham and Elkins Families (1898), 227  
 MARSHALL, The Genealogists' Guide  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1: 211, 212, 223, 369  
 Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 1st ser., 1: 143, 144; 2nd ser., 9: 179; 4th ser., 7: 110  
 MORANT, History and Antiquities of the County of Essex (1768), 2: 105, 106, 110  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1: 291, 3: 93; 14: 331; 76: 129  
 PAINE, My Ancestors, a Memorial of John Paine and Mary Ann May (1914), 277  
 Rhode Island Colony Records, 1: 52-54, 56, 58, 59, 61-63, 70-73, 75, 87, 100, 110, 120, 300, 354  
 Rhode Island Court Records, 1: 21, 22, 35  
 Rhode Island Land Evidences, 1: 58, 59  
 Rhode Island Vital Records, 7: 102  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2: 202  
 Visitations of Essex (Harleian Society Publications, Nos. 13-14)  
 Winthrop's Journal (ed. by Hosmer, 1908), 1: 299

## FRENCH

William French	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth
John French	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Rogers
Mary French	-	-	-	-	-	Nathan Shed
Elizabeth Shed	-	-	-	-	-	Nathaniel Boynton
Nathan Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Smith
Lucy Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Levi Stevens
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**W**ILLIAM<sup>7</sup> FRENCH was born in England between 1602 and 1605 and died at Braintree, Massachusetts, on November 20, 1681, at the age of seventy-seven or seventy-eight years. He emigrated to New England in 1635 on the ship *Defense*, then giving his age as thirty years. He had married in England, and lived there for some years after his marriage before setting forth for the New World. His wife, ELIZABETH, came with him, and also several children. Her age is given at that time as thirty or thirty-two years. She died on March 31, 1668, at the age of sixty-one or sixty-two years. The French family first settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and William joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston in 1638. In 1643 he was made junior sergeant, in 1646 he was first sergeant and in 1650 he became ensign. He had been made a lieutenant in Cambridge in 1647. A little more than a year after the death of his wife, he married again, on May 6, 1669, this time to Mary (Lathrop) Stearns, the daughter of Thomas Lathrop of Barnstable, Massachusetts and the widow of Lieutenant John Stearns. She survived French, and on June 29, 1687, she married Isaac Mixer of Watertown, Massachusetts.

French was made freeman on March 3, 1636. By occupation he was a tailor, and he had a home on the west side of Dunster Street in Cambridge, a property he bought in 1639 and sold in 1656. He was one of the first settlers at Billerica, Massachusetts, whither he moved in or about 1653, and he remained there. He was the first representative of the town in the General Court, being sent on December 19, 1660, and again on May 27, 1663, and August 3, 1664, from 'Billirikey.' He held rank as a lieutenant during King Philip's War, doing garrison duty, and was captain of the Billerica Artillery Company from 1681 until his death. He is called lieutenant in the records of his service as deputy. He was interested in the instruction of the Indians and wrote a tract entitled *Strength out of Weakness* on this subject, the paper being published in London in 1652. That year he is on record as owning a hundred and fifty acres in Billerica.



On October 18, 1659, 'there being seuerall townes within this jurisdiction who are not only remote from any magistrate, but also destitute of any person impowred to solemnize marriage, the want whereof is an occasion of much trouble & somtjmes disappointment, which to prevent it is ordered that . . . Left French for Billirrikey and Chelmsford . . . shall and hereby are appointed and empowred to joine in marriage such persons within their respective townes or lymitts as shall desire the same, being published according to lawe.' This power was renewed on May 15, 1667, at another meeting of the General Court. A son, by the first marriage:

JOHN<sup>2</sup> FRENCH, was born in 1635 and brought to New England by his parents at the age of five months. He died in October, 1712. He married four times, first to Abigail Coggan, the daughter of Henry Coggan, on June 21, 1659. She died April 5, 1662, at the age of twenty-four. On July 3, 1662, he married Hannah Burrage or Burrage, the daughter of John Burrage of Charlestown, Massachusetts and removed to Dunstable, Massachusetts. She died July 7, 1667, at the age of twenty-three. He then married on January 14, 1667/8, MARY<sup>2</sup> ROGERS, who was born on October 26, 1643, and who died on June 16, 1677 (see ROGERS). His fourth wife was Mary (Littlefield) Kittredge, the widow of John Kittredge. French married her on January 16, 1677/8, and she died October 7, 1719. John<sup>2</sup> French was a corporal in the militia and during King Philip's war was wounded by the Indians in an assault on Quaboag in 1675. Soon afterward he petitioned the authorities for relief as 'a poor wounded man' harassed by the constable and who was 'often in the town's service.' A daughter, by the third marriage:

MARY<sup>3</sup> FRENCH, was born on March 1 or 4, 1669/70, and died at Billerica on August 21, 1740. She married NATHAN<sup>2</sup> SHEDD, who was born in Billerica on February 5, 1668/9, and died there June 18, 1736 (see SHEDD). She probably married William Manning as a second husband.

### *Authorities:*

Billerica Vital Records, 259

HAZEN, History of Billerica (1883), 56

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company (1895), 1: 60

Massachusetts Records, Volume 4: part 1: pages 382, 449; part 2: pages 72, 117, 336

PAIGE, History of Cambridge (1877), 35, 58, 551, 552

Proprietors' Records of Cambridge (1896), 57, etc.

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2: 207, 208

## GALLOP

John Gallop	-	-	-	-	-	Mehitabel
John Gallop	-	-	-	-	-	Hannah (Ann) Lake
Elizabeth Gallop	-	-	-	-	-	Henry Stevens
Thomas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Hall
Uriah Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Stephens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

## ENGLISH ANCESTRY

IT has long been stated that John Gallop, the emigrant, was the John Gallop of Mosterne, county Dorset, whose ancestry is known. Although research was made in England by the present writer, no absolute proof of the emigrant's identity was found, but it is certain that he was a member of that family, and very probable that he was John of Mosterne. The evidence makes it certain that Dorset was the home of the mariner John Gallop of New England. As early as 1632 John Winthrop wrote to the Reverend John White of Dorchester, county Dorset, about Gallop's wife, saying that part of Gallop's wages were to be paid in Dorchester, and mentioning a letter of Gallop's to some of White's neighbors in Dorchester. In 1649, John and Nathaniel Gallop (probably not John<sup>1</sup>, but his son of the same name) were called on to testify to the life of Joane Hull of Chideock in Dorsetshire who was still living in New England. Chideock, Dorchester, Broadwindsor, Netherbury and Misterton (perhaps the Mosterne referred to), the towns appearing in this account, are towns the furthest separated of which are scarcely fifteen miles apart.

The family of Gollop or Gallop is an ancient and honorable one in England, and there are traces of its existence at a very early date. The family while never noble was of enough standing to hold valuable estates and it is well established that it was entitled to bear arms. These arms are described by Sir Bernard Burke of the distinguished family of antiquaries and heralds in his *Landed Gentry: Gules, on a bend, or, a lion, passant, guardant, sable; Crest: A demi lion, bendy, or, and sable, holding in his dexter paw a broken arrow, gules; Motto: Be bolde, be wyse.*

The English pedigree as given by Burke and the *Visitations of Dorset*, follows:

1. John Gollop, or Johannes Gallop, is said to have been a soldier of fortune from Denmark or Sweden, or according to other accounts simply to have come from the north. He lived in 1465 and married



Alice Temple, daughter of William or Peter Temple of Templecombe in Broadwindsor, and acquired thereby that estate, with the lands of North Bowood. Broadwindsor is eight miles north from Bridport and six miles south from Crewkerne in Somersetshire, and includes the hamlets of Combe and Temple. The next of record,

2. John Gollop or Gallop of North Bowood and Temple was living in the time of Henry VIII, and married Joan Collins of Snails Croft, or Nailescroft, Dorset.

3. According to the *Visitations* the third generation is another John Gallop, who died in 1562, while Burke shows Thomas Gollop (the fourth generation in the *Visitations*) as the third generation. Thomas in minority was placed under the guardianship of Sir Giles Strangeways, Thomas being then possessed of Strode, North Bowood and Temple. He married Agnes, daughter of Humphrey Watkins of Holwell. Gallop died on April 7, 1610. Holwell is a parish in the hundred of Horethorne, county Somerset, though locally in the hundred of Sherborne, county Dorset. Thomas Gollop of Netherburie, Dorset, made his will August 25 (1607?), and it was probated in 1610. He left to his son John and to John's eldest son his tenements in Mosterne and Oybenford (?), the last name being uncertain because the original will is very difficult to read. He named his other sons, George of Hampton, Thomas, Richard, and John Hartwell, son of his daughter, Katherine, and the four sons of his son Thomas, George, William, Henry and Roger. (*P.C.C.* 64 *Wingfield*). This Thomas married Frances, daughter of George Poulet, of the Poulets of the Marquisate of Winchester. A son,

4. John Gallop married — Crabbe. A son,

5. John Gallop of Mosterne, was aged thirty-three years in 1623. He is thought to be the emigrant.

The following wills were also found, which certainly belong to members of this family, although the exact relationships are not known.

Thomas Gollop of Stroude, county Dorset, July, 1622, and probated in 1624. He mentioned his wife, his sons Thomas, Henry and William, and his daughters Anne and Katherine. (*P.C.C.* 67 *Swann*). This was the uncle of John of Mosterne.

Richard Gallopp of North Bowood, parish of Netherberie, county Dorset, gentleman, February 17, 1610. His sons, John, Richard and Thomas, all under twenty-five, his wife Maria, and his brother John Plucknell, his brother Thomas Gallopp and kinsmen Roger Gallop, gentleman, and John Hement (?) were mentioned. (*P.C.C.* 45 *Wingfield*.)

Richard Gollop of Brombly in the — of Abbotstoke, December 20, second year of James (1605). His mother-in-law's children, Joane, Robert, George, Giles, Anne and Elizabeth Gollop, were mentioned,



all under twenty-one. His brother William's children, his brothers John and Robert, his sister Joane, his brothers-in-law Giles and George were mentioned. (*P.C.C. Hayes*).

The nuncupative will of Thomas Gallop of Netherburie, county Dorset, was made in 1612 and proved in 1614. His wife and Thomas and John Gallop were mentioned. (*P.C.C. 7 Lawe*).

### *Authorities :*

- Alumni Oxoniensis, 1: 580  
 Boston Record Commissioners' Report, 32: 267  
 BURKE, Landed Gentry (4th ed. 1863), 564, 565  
 BURKE, Landed Gentry (7th ed. 1886), 747  
 Encyclopaedia Britannica (11th ed.), 9:420, Plate, Section III, B 5  
 FRY, Abstracts of Dorset Inquisitiones Post Mortem (1894)  
 Index Library, vol. 22 (Calendar of Wills and Administrations Relating to the County of Dorset)  
 LEWIS, Topographical Dictionary, 1: 248, 2: 408  
 Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, 1860—1862, 5:126, 127  
 MAYO, Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis  
 MOULE, England's Topographer (1838), 1: 350, 428  
 Phillimore and Nevill, Dorset Parish Registers, 3: 72  
 Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerset House, London, 17 Hayes, 7 Lawe, 45 Wingfield, 64 Wingfield, 67 Swann  
 VERMONT, America Heraldica (1886), Part 2: 30, 31  
 Visitations of Dorset (Harleian Society Publications 20), 43

### A M E R I C A N   A N C E S T R Y

JOHN<sup>1</sup> GALLOP was not only one of the first and most notable of the professional seamen and pilots of New England but a sea exploit of his — the first naval engagement off the American coast — made him a famous figure in his time. A skilful mariner, often employed in the service of the Colony for his intelligence and abilities in his profession, he was also a very brave man who boldly attacked an Indian force greatly superior to his own little crew. His example of courage was followed by all three of his sons, who fought against the great sachem Philip, one of them dying at the head of his troops as they charged the Indian fortress in the Great Swamp.

As early as July 4, 1632, John Winthrop wrote the following letter to the Reverend John White in England: 'I wrote to you by the last return, how I had undertaken to paye them of Dorchester for Jo. Gallop & Dutche theire wages which Mr. Ludlowe did accompt to receive part heere and part in England so as I marvayle you should have any further trouble about it . . . I have much difficultye to keepe John Galloppe heere, by reason his wife will not come. I marvayle at her woman's weaknesse that she will live myserably with her children there, when she might live comfortably with her husband heere. I praye perswade and further her coming by all means, if she will come let her have the remainder of his wages, if not let it be bestowed to bring over his children, for so he desires. It would be above 40£ losse to him to come for her . . . John Gallop hath



written to some of your neighbours for 12 Dozen of Cod lines. If he provide them & bring them to you I praye deliver him this bill inclosed, if not I desire you to furnish us so farre as this bill will go & some Cod Hookes also . . .’ The enclosed bill reads: ‘Brother Downinge, I praye paye unto this bearer by the allowance of Mr. White of Dorchester twelve pounds. It is for fishing lines to be sent me into Newe England.’ This letter is of particular importance, not only because it is the first record of Gallop in this country, but also because it establishes the fact that his home was in county Dorset. Furthermore, it shows that Gallop emigrated alone, and was later followed by his family. The supposition of Banks and others that John Gallop with his wife CHRISTOBEL and two children emigrated on the *Mary and John* (for which no passenger lists exist) in 1630, is therefore erroneous.

The following incident is taken from John Winthrop’s *Journal*:

This *History of New England*, written by the first Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, who died in 1649, is an invaluable historical source. Late in 1632, Dixy Bull and fifteen other Englishmen turned pirates, and took several boats. The Governor of Massachusetts with his Council determined to send a bark with twenty men to join the Pascataquack men to take the pirates. Snow and frost prevented the bark from setting out immediately, and on December 4, 1632, it was determined to send a shallop to learn what had been done at Pascataquack (New Hampshire), before proceeding. Accordingly, on December 5th, ‘the governor despatched away John Gallopp with his shallop. The wind being very great at S.W., he could reach no farther than Cape Ann harbor that night; and the winds blowing northerly, he was kept there so long, that it was January the 2d before he returned.’ The pirates meanwhile, having suffered losses, notified the governors of the Colonies that they would no further harm their countrymen, but would go south, and advised that no forces be sent out against them, as they would sink themselves rather than be taken. A note in the accounts of John Pyncheon of Salem, Massachusetts, shows that a payment of £7 was made in 1632, out of the common treasury, ‘To John Gallop for carriage of a letter to Piscataqua (New Hampshire).’

On September 4, 1633, the *Griffin*, a ship of three hundred tons, arrived, carrying two hundred passengers, including some very noted ministers. ‘This ship was brought in by John Gallop a new way by Lovell’s Island, at low water, now called Griffin’s Gap,’ to quote again from Winthrop. This achievement reflected great credit on the skilful pilot. It has been said, and is probable, that Christobel and the children emigrated on this ship. The Boston Church records have been quoted by several authorities, as follows: ‘John Gallopp, the fisherman, joyned 5th day of ye 11th month, 1633 (January 5,



1633/34), Christovell Gallopp, ye wife of our brother, John Gallopp, 22d day of ye 4th month 1634. (June 22d, 1634).' On April 1, 1634 John Gallop was made freeman. In or about August, 1635, the ship, *Angel Gabriel* was wrecked at Pemaquid, and John Cogswell and his servant Samuel Haines, together with a quantity of Cogswell's goods 'together with some provisions wch were saved then Goodman Galhup of Boston brought to Ipswitch in his barke for my master (Except some of them wch the vessel could not hold.' This information is taken from a deposition made by Samuel Haines on December 1, 1676, in which he stated the wreck took place 'about fourty one yeares ago the last August.'

In 1636 Gallop's most famous exploit took place. It appears in Winthrop's *Journal* under date of July 20th, and Winthrop's account of the adventure follows: 'John Gallop, with one man more, and two little boys, coming from Connecticut in a bark of twenty tons, intending to put in at Long Island to trade, and being at the mouth of the harbor, were forced, by a sudden change of the wind, to bear up for Block Island or Fisher's Island, lying before Narragansett, where they espied a small pinnace, which, drawing near unto, they found to be Mr. Oldham's (an old planter, and a member of Watertown congregation, who had been long out a trading, having with him only two English boys, and two Indians of Naragansett). So they hailed him, but had no answer; and the deck was full of Indians (fourteen in all), and a canoe was gone from her full of Indians and goods. Whereupon they suspected they had killed John Oldham, and the rather, because the Indians let slip and set up sail, being two miles from shore, and the wind and tide being off the shore of the island, whereby they drove towards the main at Naragansett. Whereupon they went ahead of them, and having but two pieces and two pistols, and nothing but duck shot, they bear up near the Indians (who stood ready armed with guns, pikes and swords) and let fly among them, and so galled them as they all gate under hatches. Then they stood off again, and returning with a good gale, they stemmed her upon the quarter and almost overset her, which so frightened the Indians, as six of them leaped overboard and were drowned. Yet they durst not board her, but stood off again, and fitted their anchor, so as, stemming her the second time, they bored her bow through with their anchor, and so sticking fast to her, they made divers shot through her (being but inch board) and so raked her fore and aft, as they must needs kill or hurt some of the Indians; but seeing none of them come forth, they gate loose from her and stood off again. Then four or five more of the Indians leaped into the sea, and were likewise drowned. So there being now but four left in her, they boarded her; whereupon one Indian came up and yielded; him they bound and put into the hold. Then another yielded, whom



they bound. But John Gallop being well acquainted with their skill to untie themselves, if two of them be together, and having no place to keep them asunder, he threw him bound into (the) sea; and, looking about, they found John Oldham under an old seine, stark naked, his head cleft to the brains, and his hand and legs cut as if they had been cutting them off, and yet warm. So they put him into the sea; but could not get to the other two Indians, who were in a little room underneath, with their swords. So they took the goods which were left, and the sails, etc. and towed the boat away, but night coming on, and the wind rising, they were forced to turn her off, and the wind carried her to the Naragansett shore.'

Another account of the affair has been preserved. It was written by the Reverend Thomas Cobbet of Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1677, at the request of Increase Mather. It is interesting to compare the details of the two accounts. Winthrop's account may be considered the official record, while the boy's story of the engagement has a more personal interest, although written by a third person, to whom the events related were recounted long after their occurrence. Cobbet says that John Gallop's eldest son, John Gallop, '(who since was one of the Connecticut captains, and slain at the fight at Narragansett fort, December 19, 1675,) informed me of that matter, as followeth :

'That his Father, with himself and another of his brethren, a lusty young man also, and a strong stout fellow, who was his father's servant, sayleing towards Block Island, to trade thereabouts, no knowing of any mischiefs done by those Indians. As they drew neare to the Island, they espied a vessel making off from the shore, but by theyr contrary handling of theyr sails, they supposed, that they were Indians, which had taken some English vessel, and made towards them, and then perceiving it to be so, shot at them three or four vollies, as they sometimes came neare the villains, and then claued off again, to make ready, and so after a third or fourth charge upon the Indians, all those Indians got into the hold: but old John Gallop coming with his vessel close by the othere side, espied a skein (seine) hang downe, and resolved to hale downe that and take it with them to catch Basse withall, and then perceived a dead body under it, with the head cut off; he got up into the vessel, bidding his two sons follow him, and stand by him with their guns ready charged, which they did; and he taking the bloody head and washing it, knew it to be Mr. Oldham's, and said, ah Brother Oldham, is it thee, I am resolved to avenge thy blood, and then taking his dagger to the scuttle hole in which the Indians were quogd as thick as they could stand, head by head, he jobd his dagger very often with all his strength upon them, and then lasht that vessel to his vessel, hoping to tow them along with them. Upon which one Indian first got out, and begd quarter for his life, and he would tell how many



were in the hold, and who they were, and what they had done; they granted him that quarter, and took and bound him, and put him downe into theyr hold; presently after, another, a very proper fellow, got out, and got to them and desired like quarter for his life: but they considering if they spared, and bound him also in theyr hold, they might, in the night, unbind each other, and do them mischief, being but four persons, and much tyred: whereupon, without farther debate, they chopt of his head, and heaved his carkass overboard: upon which, the other Indian confessed to them, that He was theyr sachem whom they had killed, and that it was he who stirred up the block Islanders to take that English vessel and cramb (kill) the men in it. Now the wind waxing higher and contrary, they could not tow the other vessel any further, cut theyr rope and let her drive: and hasted to Saybrook fort, With that captive Indian, to give them full information, what sort of Indians they were who had murthered the English: whereupon that just war was commenced against the bloody Pequots and theyr associates. And accordingly, from Connecticot, and from our Jurisdictions, were forces sent from the severall towns, with the prayers of their respective churches for theyr good success: . . . And at theyr second time of going out against those enemies, that Pequot nation was wholly subdued.'

Several of the sachems, according to Winthrop, were among those killed or drowned in this engagement—the first naval encounter off the New England coast—and one which was followed by far reaching consequences. Failing to get satisfaction from the Narragansett sachems, who were accused of being implicated in the murder of Oldham, an expedition was sent on August 25, 1636, against the Pequot and Block Island Indians, consisting of ninety men under the command of John Endicott and four captains. They were under orders to put to death the Block Island men, but to spare the women and children, and to bring them away, and to take possession of the island. From there they were to go to the Pequots to demand satisfaction for the death of Captain Stone and other Englishmen. John Underhill, one of the four captains of this expedition, published in 1638 a record of the campaign. He also refers to Gallop's brave attack on the Indians as follows: 'The cause of our war against the Block Islanders was for taking away the life of one Master John Oldham, who made it his common course to trade amongst the Indians. He coming to Block Island to drive trade with them, the islanders came into his boat, and having got a full view of the commodities which gave them good content, consulted how they might destroy him and his company, to the end they might clothe their bloody flesh with his lawful garments. The Indians having laid the plot, into the boat they came to trade, as



they pretended; watching their opportunities, knocked him in the head, and martyred him most barbarously, to the great grief of his poor distressed servants, which by the providence of God were saved. This island lying in the road way to Lord Sey and the Lord Brooke's plantation, a certain seamen called to John Gallop, master of the small navigation standing along to the Mathethusis Bay, and seeing a boat under sail close aboard the island, and perceiving the sails to be unskilfully managed, bred in him a jealousy, whether the island Indians had not bloodily taken the life of our countrymen, and made themselves master of their goods. Suspecting this, he bore up to them, and approaching near them was confirmed that his jealousy was just. Seeing Indians in the boat, and knowing her to be the vessel of Master Oldham, and not seeing him there, gave fire upon them and slew some; others leaped overboard, besides two of the number which he preserved alive and brought to the Bay.'

Oldham was killed by the Block Island Indians, and the punitive expedition went first against them. No great damage was done to the islanders, but the Pequots too were called to account for their offenses, and at the end of the Pequot war the tribe was all but exterminated. A second campaign was undertaken in 1637, culminating in a bloody battle before the Pequot fort, in which the Pequot strength was broken.

After this decisive battle forces were sent to pursue the remaining small bands of Indians. About a month after the battle of May 26, 1637, Stoughton captured a large party of fugitives. To quote from Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi*: 'Particularly at one time some hundreds of them were seized by Captain Stoughton with little opposition, who, sending away the females and children as captives put the men on board a vessel of one Skipper Gallop, which proved a Charon's ferry boat unto them, for it was found the quickest way to feed the fishes with 'em.' The number of men thus killed is variously given as between twenty-two and thirty.

In July, 1637, John Winthrop wrote a letter relating various circumstances of the Pequot war, and speaking of one engagement, which apparently took place after the great battle of May 26th, said: 'Those which were wounded were fetched of soone by John Galopp, who came with his shalopp in a happie houre, to bring them victuals, and to carry their wounded men to ye pinass, wher our cheefe surgeon was, wth Mr. Willson, being about 8 leagues off.' Probably as a reward for his service against the Indians, John Gallop was granted on September 8, 1636, twelve acres on Nixes Island 'if the iland be so much.' Nix's Island or Nix's Mate is a small island in Boston Harbor six miles from the city. This was the island called Gallop's Island in Gallop's will and elsewhere. Long Island, on which Gallop was subsequently granted land, lies about four



and three-quarter miles out, between Nix's Mate and Spectacle Island.

Various references to Gallop's coastal voyages appear, chiefly in Winthrop's letters. His *Journal* says Gallop was going to the present Long Island when he found Oldham's boat. In June, 1637, Roger Williams wrote to Winthrop from New Providence, Rhode Island, 'John Gallop (blessed be the Lord) is safely arrived at our dores, & hath brought from the Lord & you a mercifull refreshing to vs.' On January 8, 1637/38, forty-nine acres were recorded to John Gallop at Boston. A new meeting house was to be built, and on December 10, 1639, some of the influential inhabitants, among whom was John Gallop, signed a memorandum to the committee in charge, urging that the new meeting house be built on the Green. On December 30, 1639, the town records show that 'Also our brother, John Gallopp, hath the meadow or marsh plott in Long Island, being about six acrs, granted unto him as other men have their planting Lotts there.'

A letter, written presumably in 1639, by John Winthrop, Jr., at Ipswich, to his father at Boston, reads in part: 'I thank you for your love & kindnesse to my wife & her little ones . . . I desire you would please to lett her returne now. I doubt there will not goe any pinnace from hence this weeks, therefore I pray be pleased to speak to John Gallop to bring them.' Apparently Gallop's son, John, was engaged in the coast trade as early as 1639, as William Hooke wrote to Governor Winthrop at Boston, on January 28, 1639, from Accomenticus (York, Maine) 'desiring your worshipp to helpe this poore man the berer here of, which haeth bine much damnified by the master of Gallope's pinnas . . . To my knowledge haeth carried himselfe here amoungst vs verie shamefully, the master and Gallope sonne twos, inuited some of our naybours aborde his pinnas, and made them dronke, and dronke themsellues twoe. He heath not answered for it, but some stands bound for them.' An undated letter from John Haynes at Hartford to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, says 'I have putt aboard Jno Gallopp (for your vse) a few thinges that I hope may be vsefull, namely sixe bushels of barley mault, sixe bushels of Indian mault, & one bushel of oatmeale.'

John Gallop's will was made on December 20, 1649, and probated on February 12, 1649/50. He called himself 'of Boston.' His wife was made executrix. He left his new shallop to his son John, and a heifer to his daughter Joane. His two youngest sons were to employ his bark for one year wholly for their mother. After that they were to give their mother one-third of the profits of the vessel and divide the other two-thirds between them. She was to have the use of the houses, lands and goods for life, and after her death they were to go to the two youngest sons, Samuel and Nathaniel. He left to John Joy,



his daughter's son £5 when he reached the age of twenty-one, and if he should die before that time it was to go to the boy's brother, Joseph. Gallop also left 40s. towards building the new meeting house. The inventory of the estate was taken on February 26, 1649/50. The estate consisted of a house and ground at Boston; shore 'for Liberty of Wharfenger granted by ye towne;' Gallup's Island, of sixteen acres, and valued at £12; four acres at Long Island worth £6 and his vessel or pinnace, the *Buck*, worth £100. The whole estate was valued at £311 10s. 8d. John Gallop died at Boston in January, 1649/50.

On August 15, 1650, Mehetabell, wife of John Gallop deceased, confirmed to John Synderland land in Boston which John Gallop had granted him in his lifetime. In October, 1650, Edmund Jackson and Mehetable Gallop petitioned the General Court of the Colony for permission to sell the Hingham mill for the wife and children of Thomas Joy. Their petition was granted. Later, on May 31, 1652, Edmund Jackson petitioned the General Court to be discharged of his trust concerning the land and mill at Hingham which had been made over to him and to John Gallop, deceased, by Thomas Joy, and he was accordingly released, and the trust referred to an inferior court. On July 24, 1655, Christovall Gallop made her will, on which administration was granted October 31, 1655. She left half her money, which was about £15, to her son John; and to Hannah, John's wife, and to her daughter Joane Joy she left her personal property. The rest of the estate was to be divided between her sons Samuel and Nathaniel. Chrestable Gallop, wife of John Gallop, died on September 27, 1655, at Boston. Whether Mehitabel or Christobel is the correct form of her name is not clear. A son,

JOHN GALLOP came to New England with his mother some time between July, 1632 and June, 1634. He was the eldest son, but the date of his birth is not known. He was with his father in the attack of July, 1636, on the Indians who had killed John Oldham, and according to Winthrop he and his brother were then 'two little boys.' In his own account of the affair, however, John, Jr., refers to his younger brother as 'a lusty young man also.'

John<sup>2</sup> Gallop was also mentioned in the letter of January 28, 1639, from William Hooke to John Winthrop, saying that the master of Gallop's pinnace, and Gallop's son had been drunk and had also made some of the inhabitants of Accomenticus (York, Maine) drunk. John Gallop married before 1644, presumably in 1642 or 1643, as his daughter Hannah was born at Boston on August 14, 1644. His wife was HANNAH<sup>2</sup> LAKE, who was baptized at North Benfleet, county Essex, England, on July 3, 1621, and emigrated with her mother between 1631 and 1635. She died after 1681 (*see* LAKE).



On January 29, 1643/44, John's father was called Sr., on the Boston town records. It was probably John<sup>2</sup> Gallop (not his father, who died within two or three weeks of this time), who, with his brother Nathaniel, testified that Joan Stone of Hull was living on December 25, 1649. Aspinwall, the Boston notary, left the following record: 'I certified that John Stone of Hull in N.E.: (some time of Chideock in Dorsetshire) mariner & Joan his wife is now liveing, John & Nathaniell Gallop being witnesses of her life.' This record helps to establish the Dorset origin of the Gallop family, as they presumably knew her before their emigration.

John inherited his father's vessel, and like his father was a mariner and trader. He was an early settler of New London, Connecticut, where he applied for a home lot, probably in 1650. There he was granted an eight acre home lot, and he became an actual resident of the town, as in July, 1651, he appears on a list of men who had worked at the mill dam there. About that time he was going in his vessel between Pequot, Connecticut, and Hartford, as John Haynes wrote to Winthrop on August 27, 1651, 'Your last I received by Jno Gallop,' and adds in a postscript 'my wife sends Mrs. Winthrop a few aples, for a token, with this by Jno Gallopp.' On November 18, 1651, Gallop witnessed an agreement with Indians. On February 9, 1652/53, the records of New London show that: 'John Gallop in consideration and with respect unto the services his father hath done for the country, hath given him up the river of Mistick, which side he will, 300 acres of upland.'

The New London town records show on February 6, 1653/54, that 'John Gallop hath given him a further addition to his land at Mistick, 150 acres; which he accepts of and acknowledgeth himselfe satisfyed for what land he formerly laide claime unto upon the General Neck, as a gift of his father's, which as he saith, was given to his father by General Stoughton, after the Pequot warr.'

Gallop built his house on the east side of the Mystic River in 1654. It was a double house with two stories in front, and one in the rear, facing south. The roof was slanting, and the walls of heavy timbers. The windows were few, high and narrow. The great chimney was in the center of the house, and fireplaces were built opening into three large rooms on the first floor and four on the second. The second story projected beyond the lower, and deep cellars were below the house for storing the winter provisions. In this house the mortar was made of moss and clay; some of the other old houses were mortared with seaweed and oyster shells.

John Gallop witnessed a deed between Burlingham, Griffin and Blatchford of Pequot, Connecticut, on February 16, 1656. George Denison and various others including John Gallop sent a petition to the Massachusetts Bay Colony General Court, in answer to which,



on October 23, 1675, the Court ordered a letter sent to the General Court of Connecticut concerning the land in the Pequot county which was also claimed by Massachusetts, and to which the Bay refused to surrender its claim. John Tinker wrote from New London on February 13, 1659/60, to John Winthrop, the Governor, at Hartford, mentioning among other things, Winthrop's 'gear' for horses at New London, of which he says 'I heare Jno Galope hath taken some.' On April 12, 1660, Hannah Gallop wrote from Southerton, a part of Stonington, to Winthrop at Hartford: 'Right worshipfull and much honoured vncle — After our salutation to your selfe and Aunt and your children, our cussins, hoping you are all in health, these are to lett you vnderstand that we are some of vs in indiferent health, and some of vs not well; these are to aquint you with our condision. We are in want of corne and like to sufer if you cannot suplye our wants; these are to intreat you, good vncle, to suplye vs at this time in our great neede. I hope we shall neuer be at the like pass againe. My husband and we are in a way to gett corne, enough, for another year, if God be pleased to bless vs. Worthy god vncle, these are further to entreat you to send me a little oatmeall and alsoe a little phisicke . . .'

Margaret Lake, Gallop's mother-in-law, wrote from Wenham, Massachusetts, to her brother-in-law, John Winthrop, in London, on January 18, 1661/62, 'I heare my son & daughter Gallup have wrote to you about that mony wch is due to ym by my fathers will. I would intreat you to be as healpfull as you can in it.'

On October 12, 1665, John Gallop served as deputy to the General Court of Connecticut. On May 10, 1666, the town of Mistick or Mystic was given the name of Stonington by the General Court, and on this day Gallop was granted a hundred acres 'lying next vnto the bounds of Stonington on ye north side the bounds.' On March 18, 1668, John Mason wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., Governor of Connecticut, 'John Gollop, senior, hath wounded a sonne of Amos Richardsons; the reports are, to the great hazard of life. He is only bound over to the Court.' In July, 1669, John Gallop, Sr., made a deposition about a suspected Indian conspiracy. On October 5, 1670, among the New London church members was listed Goodwife Gallop of Mystick, and on December 29, 1670, John Gallup, Sr., was listed in the register of inhabitants of Stonington. On October 12, 1671, the General Court of Connecticut granted Gallop a hundred acres 'for his seruice in the Pequot warre.' Hannah Gallop wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., on May 6, 1672, 'the occation of my wrighting at this time is earnestly to beseech your worship to cosider the uncomfortable condition that the people of Mistick are in, in respect to their going soe far to meting, and there to sitt all day without any sustenance, that poor women, that have young children sucking,



manie times are brought exeding faint & mutch weakened, & divers are not able to goe al winter. The people of the west side Mistick River are joyning with us in a petion to the Court, whoe are under like burdens . . . therefor I make bold to wright my mind to you, hoping yt yow will be pleased to tak pittie of us and be instrumentall to act for our releife. It has pleased God to bless us in these parts; & families are mutch increased, soe that wee are able amongst us to maintain a minister at Mistick . . . I have been ill this winter wth a weakness in the reigns of my back and in the sperits . . . I am desired to wright in the behalfe of most all the women of Mistick whoe are desirous to have a meeting house some where about Mistick. I thank yow for the physik yow sent me, and for other kindnesses . . .'

On May 14, 1674, the General Court 'desire and impower Mr. Willys and the Secretary to improue John Gallop or some other suitable persons to go over to Block Island to attach Moween who murdered a Pequit girle, and to bring him to the comon goale to be continued in durance for a tryall.' On May 13, 1675, the Court ordered that their complaints would be heard at the October court in answer to the petitions of several, including Mr. John Gallop, 'that they might haue some reparation for some loss they haue re- ceiued by their being remoued from grants of land to them made.'

Long continued difficulties with the Indians culminated in the war against the great sachem Philip. In 1675 the forces of the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut Colonies united, and on December 19, 1675, a concerted attack was made on the fortified stronghold of the Indians in the center of the Narragansett Swamp, which lies in what is now North Kingston, Rhode Island. The Indians' position was an unusually strong one and the losses of the English were heavy. Gallop was Captain of the 1st Connecticut Company under Major Treat, and in the fierce battle on that date which led to the taking of the Narragansett Fort, he was killed at the head of his troops.

His estate was divided as follows: £100 to his widow; £137 to his eldest son, John; £90 to his son, Ben Adam; £89 each to his sons William and Samuel, and £70 to each of his five daughters. On October 10, 1678, 'Vpon the petition of Mrs. Hannah Gallop and as a recompense for great losses she hath sustayned,' the Court granted her two hundred acres of land. In 1681, FitzJohn and Wait Winthrop deeded property to Hannah Gallop, referring to her as a relation. On February 28, 1680, a hundred acres was laid out at Stonington to widow Gallup.

It has long been said that John<sup>2</sup> Gallop lived in Taunton in Plymouth Colony for some years early in his life. The following records appear concerning John Gallop in this place. John Gollop was presented before the Plymouth Colony Court on March 2, 1640/41. In August, 1643, he appeared on the Taunton list of men aged



between sixteen and sixty, and able to bear arms. He is said to have been an early settler at Taunton. On June 5, 1651, he was made highway surveyor there, and on February 18, 1651/52, it was ordered that he be accounted an ancient inhabitant for the purpose of land divisions. On March 13, 1651/52, he witnessed a will. On July 21, 1653, Esther, daughter of John Gallop, was born at Taunton. Land formerly granted him was mentioned on December 18, 1655, otherwise he appears no more on the records of that place. To his daughter, Esther, however, was granted six acres at Taunton on January 10, 1669, and she appeared in the list of proprietors of November 26, 1672. On December 17, 1674, at Taunton, she married Henry Hodges, who was born in 1652, and who died at Taunton on September 30, 1717, aged sixty-five years. They had three children born at Taunton, Mary, who was born on February 3, 1675; Esther, who was born on February 17, 1677, and William, who was born on March 18, 1680. On May 14, 1675, John Gallop's land rights at Taunton were held by Henry Hodges.

In 1900 Almon D. Hodges published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* a very interesting argument contending that John Gallop of Taunton was not the Stonington settler as had been previously supposed, but was another unidentified man. His argument was based on the following facts: John<sup>2</sup> Gallop (John<sup>1</sup>) was at New London in 1650 and 1651, when a John Gallop also appears at Taunton. There is no documentary evidence to connect Esther Gallop of Taunton with the Boston or New London family, and in the will of John<sup>2</sup> Gallop of Stonington five daughters are mentioned, but not Esther. In the Taunton records, Hodges found the birth of Esther, daughter of John Gallop, listed among the children of Richard Burt, and Hodges presents the theory that John Gallop died soon after the birth of Esther, and his widow married Richard Burt, and therefore the little girl was recorded among Burt's children. Hodges also suggests that the fact that land was granted to Esther Gallop in her minority implies that her father was dead, and that possibly this John Gallop of Taunton was related to the Humphrey Gallop who emigrated and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was considered one of the chief inhabitants. On April 3, 1633, the Dorchester town records show that 'Mr. Gallope' (Humphrey) had one cow, and was required to set up twenty foot of the common fence. In 1633 Joseph, son of Humphrey and Anne Gallop was born at Dorchester. No further records of Humphrey Gallop have been found, but Hodges believes that John Gallop of Taunton was a relative of this man.

This argument of Hodges is a cogent one. It should, however, be said that it is a curious coincidence that another John Gallop should exist, of whom the records are so brief, and in particular of whose



death there is no record, and whose actions might be ascribed to John<sup>2</sup> Gallop of Stonington. The Stonington man was of an age to appear on the Taunton records in 1641 and 1643, and after his appearance at York, Maine, in 1639, no further record of him appears until the birth of his daughter in Boston in 1644, and then he is again unheard of until 1649, when he testified before a Boston notary. It should be remembered that John Gallop of Stonington was a seaman and trader, and therefore changes of residence are more easily explained than they would be if his occupation were more settled. A John Gallop was actually in Stonington on February 25, 1650/51, and actually at Taunton on June 5, 1651. This, however, could be possible of the same man. The appearance of the birth record of Esther Gallop among the children of Richard Burt might have been a carelessness of the town clerk. It is very strange that land was granted to Esther at Taunton in 1669 when she was only sixteen and that she appeared on the list of proprietors at the age of nineteen. However, if it be conceded that this implies that her father was dead, it still seems strange that the land was not granted to the mother, instead, if the mother was living, and, as Hodges states, Charity, the wife of Richard Burt did not die until June 3, 1711, at the age of seventy-six. The strongest argument against Esther's being John<sup>2</sup> Gallop's daughter, is the omission of her name from the divisions of his property in the settlement of his estate, and on July 9, 1731, and later, when his children John Gallup, Elizabeth Stevens, Margaret Culver, Mary Cole, Benadam and William Gallup, Hannah Gifford and Christobel Crary or their heirs are named. However, curious and unexplained circumstances sometimes occur, and while Hodges' theory is plausible, it is not conclusively proved. It is possible that John of Taunton and John of Stonington were identical, and it is the opinion of the present writer that the question should be considered an open one.

A daughter, ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> GALLOP, the date of whose birth is not known, married in or before 1678 (as their son, Thomas was born at Stonington, Connecticut, on December 14, 1678) HENRY<sup>1</sup> STEVENS. He was born probably in England, and his will was probated at New London, Connecticut, on August 9, 1726 (*see STEVENS, First Line*). She died after October 8, 1736, when she deeded land to her son.

### *Authorities :*

- BANKS, The Planters of the Commonwealth (1930), 88  
 BANKS, The Winthrop Fleet (1930), 103  
 BODGE, Soldiers in King Philip's War (1906), 7, 8, 17, 70, 93, 183, 191, 239, 248, 249, 273, 443, 444, 446  
 Boston Record Commissioners' Reports, 2: Part 1: 12, 13, 19, 28, 46, 78, 81, 127, 128; 2: Part 2: 29, 125; 4: 1; 9: 18, 29 52; 21: 2; 32: 267  
 BRADFORD'S History of Plymouth Plantation (1899), 424  
 CAULKINS, History of New London, Connecticut (1860), 29, 37, 68, 74, 79, 98, 144, 154, 184, 291



- Connecticut Colony Records, 1: 24, 36, 74, 162, 232, 256, 391, 550; 3: 22  
 COTTON MATHER, *Magnalia Christi* (2 vol., 1853), 2: 556  
 DE FOREST, *Atterbury and Allied Families* (1934), 262  
 DE FOREST, Captain John Underhill (1934), 14  
 DE FOREST, *Indians of Connecticut* (1851), 88, 89, 91  
 DRAKE, *History and Antiquities of Boston, Massachusetts* (1856), 157, 195, 198-200, 215, 243, 250, 278, 285, 415, 789, 794, 812, 814  
 ELLIOT, *The New England History*, 1: 252, 253  
 ELLIS and MORRIS, *King Philip's War* (1906), 152  
 EMERY, *History of Taunton, Massachusetts* (1893), 85, 88, 120  
 GALLUP, *Genealogical History of the Gallup Family* (1893), 17, 18, 241-247, 258  
*Genealogical and Biographical Records of New London County, Connecticut* (1905), 96, 390, 864  
*History of Dorchester, Massachusetts* (1859), 38, 52, 151-153  
 HOSMER, *Winthrop's Journal* (1908), 1: 95, 96, 105, 183, 184  
 HUBBARD, *History of the Indian Wars in New England* (2 vols., Drake, editor) (1865), 1: 139; 2: 30  
 HUBBARD, *Narrative of the Indian Wars in New England* (1803), 20-22, 42  
 HURD, *History of New London County, Connecticut* (1882), 149  
 HUTCHINSON, *History of Massachusetts, 1628—1750* (1795), 1: 59, 271  
 JACOBUS, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 4: 980  
*Massachusetts Bay Colony Records*, 1: 179, 368; 3: 216; 4: 1: 32, 94, 315  
*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 1st series, 3: 296; 6: 90; 9: 150; 2nd series, 5: 248-250; 8: 232; 3rd series, 6: 3, 4, 181, 182; 4th series, 3: 360; 6: 80, 194, 362; 7: 197, 236, 426, 454, 466; 5th series, 1: 97-99, 104; 8: 33; 9: 97; 6th series, 3: 313  
*Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings* (1860—1862), 5: 126, 127  
*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 3: 92; 4: 52, 259; 5: 243, 414, 444; 7: 174, 211, 212, 227, 228, 333; 8: 38; 9: 167; 10: 219; 15: 65; 17: 232; 21: 166; 23: 40, 153; 25: 352; 37: 181, 185; 40: 80, 86, 87; 47: 460; 54: 89-91; 84: 316  
*Note Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Lawyer, 1638—1641* (1885), 401-403  
 PALFREY, *History of New England* (1859), 1: 458  
*Plymouth Colony Records*, 2: 12, 168; 8: 82, 195  
 POPE, *Pioneers of Massachusetts* (1900), 180  
 SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, 2: 222  
 SHEPARD, *Connecticut Soldiers in the Pequot War* (1913), 16  
*Stephens-Stevens Genealogy* (1909), 21, 23-28  
*Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds*, 1: 106, 127; 3: 455  
 SYLVESTER, *Indian Wars of New England* (1910), 1: 292, 339  
*Taunton, Massachusetts, Vital Records*, 1: 183; 2: 206; 3: 106  
 WHEELER, *History of the First Congregational Church of Stonington, Connecticut* (1875), 299  
 WHEELER, *History of the Town of Stonington, Connecticut* (1900), 381-383  
 WHEELER, *Homes of our Ancestors in Stonington, Connecticut* (1903), 7

## HALL

_____ Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mary
Stephen Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	Ruth Davis
Mary Hall	-	-	-	-	-	-	Thomas Stevens
Uriah Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Stephens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge							

MARY<sup>1</sup> HALL appeared in Cambridge, Massachusetts, as early as 1662, a widow with two grown sons. In that year she had two acres and a house in Cambridge. Later she is referred to as the 'Widow Russell,' and had plainly married a man of that name. She was last mentioned in 1689. A son: STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> HALL, was born in 1637, and emigrated with his mother and brother. He died in Plainfield, Connecticut, on October 1, 1724. On December 3, 1663, he married RUTH<sup>2</sup> DAVIS, who was baptized at Barnstable, Massachusetts on March 24, 1645, and died at Plainfield, Connecticut on June 6, 1715 (*see* DAVIS). Stephen<sup>2</sup> Hall lived at Concord and Stow, Massachusetts, and from Stow he was sent as representative to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1689. Later he lived in Medford, Massachusetts. In a deed of 1692, he describes himself as 'of Medford, late of Stow.' In or about 1699 he went to Plainfield, Connecticut, where he settled and lived until his death. His acknowledgement was taken at Plainfield in September, 1714. A daughter: MARY<sup>3</sup> HALL, was born June 1, 1677, at Concord, Massachusetts, and died at Plainfield on May 30, 1719. On May 26, 1702, she married as his first wife, THOMAS<sup>2</sup> STEVENS, who was born at Stonington, Connecticut, on December 14, 1678, and died at Canaan, Connecticut, on September 7, 1750 (*see* STEVENS, *First Line*).

### *Authorities :*

OTIS, Barnstable Families (1888), 293  
 PAIGE, History of Cambridge (1877), 570  
 Proprietors' Records of Cambridge, 143, 178, 188  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:338  
 Stephens-Stevens Genealogy (1909), 31, 33, 34  
 Willard Memoir (1858), 109, note



## H A R K E R

Anthony Harker	-	-	-	-	-	Mary
John Harker	-	-	-	-	-	Patience Fowler
Sarah Harker	-	-	-	-	-	Richard Stephens
Sarah Stephens	-	-	-	-	-	Uriah Stevens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**A**NTHONY<sup>1</sup> HARKER probably sailed for Boston on the ship *Griffin* in 1633. He was number 189 on the list of admissions to the church, and on admission was described as being in the employ of Thomas Leverett. On May 25, 1636, he was given the freeman's right in Boston, Massachusetts, and in January, 1637, he received an allotment of eight acres on the Charles River. In 1654-1655 he was appointed one of the corders of wood in Boston. The date of his death is not known, but he was living in March, 1660. His wife was named MARY, but her surname and parentage are unknown. A son: JOHN<sup>2</sup> HARKER, the second son of that name, was baptized April 30, 1643, when he was about ten days old. On December 14, 1680, he married PATIENCE FOWLER. She was apparently a member of the First Church of Boston, as her daughter, Sarah, was baptized there, but on February 15, 1684, she united with the Third Church of Boston and it was in that church that Sarah married Richard Stephens. No further information is available about Patience Fowler. A daughter: SARAH<sup>3</sup> HARKER, was born September 21, 1681, and died at Canaan, Connecticut, on June 13, 1754. On June 9, 1704, she married RICHARD<sup>2</sup> STEPHENS, who was born in Stonington, Connecticut, on January 25, 1679/80, and who died after 1732 (*see STEVENS, Second Line*).

### *Authorities:*

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:356  
 Stephens-Stevens Genealogy (1909), 34-36

## HARRIS

John Harris	-	-	-	-	-	Bridget
Nathaniel Harris	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Hazen
Bridget Harris	-	-	-	-	-	Joseph Boynton
Nathaniel Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Shed
Nathan Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Smith
Lucy Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Levi Stevens
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

JOHN<sup>1</sup> HARRIS was an early inhabitant of Rowley, Massachusetts. He may have been the passenger of that name who left London on the ship *Christian* in 1635, giving his age at that time as twenty-eight. He had the freeman's right in 1647. In 1680, John Palmer was appointed one of the tithingmen for Rowley and in the list of families which he was to inspect, John Harris' name appears, so he was living at Rowley as late as that time. His wife, BRIDGET, whose surname is not known, died in August, 1672. Apparently he married a second time, as his will, which was probated on March 27, 1695, mentions his wife Alice. Nothing further is known of her. A son, by the first wife: NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> HARRIS, married on April 5 or September 5, 1670, ELIZABETH HAZEN. She is supposed to have been the daughter of Edward<sup>1</sup> Hazen, who was living at Rowley from 1650 to 1691. Nothing further is available about him. A daughter: BRIDGET<sup>3</sup> HARRIS, was born at Rowley on November 26, 1672. She died there on October 14, 1757. On January 30, 1692/3, she married JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> BOYNTON, who was born March 23, 1669/70, at Rowley and died on November 25, 1775 (*see* BOYNTON).

### *Authorities:*

Boynton Family (1897), 50  
 CHANDLER and LEE, History of New Ipswich (1914), 248  
 GAGE, History of Rowley, Massachusetts (1840), 146, 152  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2:361, 362, 395



## KELSEY

John Kelsey	-	-	-	-	-	Margaret Wilson
Mabel Kelsey	-	-	-	-	-	Alla McMath
Mary McMath	-	-	-	-	-	John Bainbridge
Samuel McMath	Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	Mary Price Folwell
William Folwell	Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

JOHN<sup>1</sup> KELSEY, of whose origin nothing is known, lived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, with his wife, MARGARET<sup>2</sup> WILSON. She was born in Ireland and brought to this country when she was six years old (*see* WILSON). They had had three children when Margaret died at the age of twenty-six, of smallpox, one of the children dying at the same time, and being buried with her in one grave. After his wife's death, John Kelsey moved to South Carolina, where he married again and had nine children. He was considered a wealthy man. A daughter, by the first wife: MABEL<sup>2</sup> KELSEY, was born in the house of her maternal grandfather, James<sup>1</sup> Wilson, in Chester County, in 1749. She continued to reside with her grandparents until after her marriage and the birth of a son. In or about 1769, she married ALLA<sup>1</sup> MCMATH, who was born January 11, 1738, in or near Londonderry, Ireland, and died at Romulus, New York, on October 17, 1804 (*see* MCMATH). McMath bought land in Turbut Township, Pennsylvania, in 1774 but as his fourth child was born in Chester County on August 26, 1776, his wife could not have gone to live on this new farm until considerably after its purchase. In the summer of 1778, an Indian alarm caused the settlers to flee to Fort Freeland and a few months before the birth of her son, Samuel, Mabel McMath left the new home in which she had lived such a short time, and tying her children on horseback she set out on foot, leading the two horses, to make the eight-mile journey to the fort. In 1794, when her husband bought land at Romulus, New York, the family settled there, and there she died on July 24, 1830, in her eighty-second year.

### *Authorities:*

Memorials of McMath Family (1898), 15-20

## KREGIER

Martin Kregier	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth
Francis Kregier	-	-	-	-	-	Walburga de Sille
Elizabeth Kregier	-	-	-	-	-	Dirck Croesen
Katharine Croesen	-	-	-	-	-	Benjamin Jones
Catherine Jones	-	-	-	-	-	James Dungan
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**M**ARTIN<sup>1</sup> KREGIER was a prominent citizen of New Amsterdam. The family name is much corrupted, appearing as Kregiers, Cregier and various other ways, so that the correct form is not known. His wife was named ELIZABETH, but no further information about her has been obtained. His will was made January 12, 1702, and in it he mentions his wife, Jannetie, which would seem to indicate a second marriage. His will was probated at Albany, New York, on March 3, 1713/4, and he probably died shortly before that date.

Kregier was Captain-Lieutenant of the Burgher Corps in New Amsterdam in 1651, and he was one of the first members of the first fire department, taking office on January 23, 1648. He was one of the two first burgomasters of New Amsterdam, who were sworn into office on February 2, 1653, Candlemas Day, when it was the custom to install the magistrates of Amsterdam, Holland. He was burgomaster again in 1654 and 1655 and in 1663. In 1659 he was made a member of the Governor's Council and on September 22d of that year Stuyvesant sent him with sixty soldiers to defend the Delaware region against the claims of Maryland, which claimed that its grant extended to New England. Again in 1663 he was sent to this colony to see to its safety. In June, 1663, the Esopus Indians suddenly rising killed or captured seventy of the Dutch, and Stuyvesant raised a force which he put under Kregier's command. During this campaign, Kregier kept a journal which contained a detailed account of his leadership of the Dutch force and of the all but annihilation of the Esopus nation. This journal is clearly and carefully compiled and forms an interesting and valuable source of information concerning this Indian war. On November 21, 1658, he was appointed orphan master 'vice Beeckman sent to Delaware,' and was reappointed in 1661. He was sent as ambassador to New Haven to explain the measures adopted against pirates, being appointed on April 14, 1654. He was one of the men to sign the ratification of the Articles of Capitulation, surrendering New Netherland to the English, on September 8, 1664, and under the English



he was appointed Captain-Lieutenant in command of all the forces of the Province. A son: FRANCIS<sup>2</sup> KREGIER, who was born in Holland, married in New York City on February 29, 1660, WALBURGA<sup>2</sup> DE SILLE. She was born in Maestricht, Holland, on November 30, 1639, and survived her husband (*see* DE SILLE). Francis Kregier died intestate at New Castle, Delaware. A daughter: ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> KREGIER, was baptized in New Amsterdam on July 5, 1662. On May 4, 1684, in Brooklyn, she married DIRCK<sup>2</sup> CROESEN, who was baptized July 23, 1662. They lived on Staten Island as late as 1707, but later removed to Bucks County, Pennsylvania, where his will was executed on January 4, 1729, and proved on December 25, 1731 (*see* CROESEN).

### *Authorities:*

- Abstracts of New York Wills, 2: 66; 16: 62
- New York Dutch Church Baptisms, 1: 65
- New York Dutch Church Marriages, 25
- New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 34: 24-28, 146
- O'CALLAGHAN, Register of New Netherland, 19, 21, 58, 59, 60, 66, 113, 137, 162
- Pennsylvania Archives, series 2, 9: 610
- Society of Colonial Wars, Index of Ancestors (1922), 127
- VAN RENSSELAER, History of New York in the 17th Century (1909), 1: 277, 329, 385, 408, 460; 2: 71, 131

## LAKE

John Lake	-	-	-	-	-	Margaret Reade
Hannah (Ann) Lake	-	-	-	-	-	John Gallop
Elizabeth Gallop	-	-	-	-	-	Henry Stevens
Thomas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Hall
Uriah Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Stephens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**T**HROUGH an erroneous identification royal ancestry has been ascribed to John Lake, but this has been clearly shown to be erroneous by the researches of Walter Goodwin Davis, published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* in 1930. The ancestry given below rests on his painstaking and scholarly research in England.

The Lake family was seated for several generations at Great Fanton Hall, North Benfleet, county Essex. They held several manors and apparently were yeoman or minor gentry. There is no evidence that the family bore arms. Great Fanton Hall, which was standing at late as 1925, is a large farmhouse. The first known ancestor :

1. — Lake, who lived in the first half of the 16th century, had a son,

2. Richard Lake, of North Benfleet, county Essex, whose will of September 17, 1599, was probated on October 11, 1599. He was buried at North Benfleet on September 24, 1599. He named his brother William, his sisters Greene and Cracknell, and his children, his daughter the wife of George Reignolde, his daughters Margaret Phennyng and Sibylle Lachyngdon, and Joan Duckett, and his sons Richard and John Lake. He was apparently a widower, living with his brother John at Great Fanton Hall in 1596, and was previously of another parish, probably Rawreth, county Essex. A son,

3. John Lake, of Great Fanton Hall, North Benfleet, county Essex, yeoman, was born about 1565, and made his will on November 29, 1612. He was buried at North Benfleet on December 10, 1612, and his will was probated on January 30, 1612/13. In addition to his inherited manors of Great Fanton and Boneviles in North Benfleet, he acquired for £1,121 from his wife's nephew John Sandell, then living at Kempton, county Herts, the manor of Little Bastable Hall or Basildon Hall in Basildon, county Essex, and other lands, on March 1, 1604/05. Lake left the family homestead, Great Fanton, and Little Bastable, to his son John. John Lake married about 1589



Elizabeth Sandell. She was the daughter of John Sandell of Neven-don and Basildon. Elizabeth (Sandell) Lake made her will on May 1, 1616, and it was probated on June 3, 1616. She was buried at North Benfleet on May 4, 1616. A son,

4. John Lake, of Great Fanton Hall, North Benfleet, county Essex, was baptized at North Benfleet on September 26, 1590. He married about 1616, MARGARET<sup>1</sup> READE, who was born on July 11, 1598, and was baptized at North Benfleet county Essex, on July 16, 1598, and died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, between August 30, 1672, and September 24, 1672 (*see* READE).

John Lake was a legatee in the will of his uncle Thomas Sandell, dated October 10, 1593, and probated April 11, 1594, in which he mentioned his lands 'holden by knights' service.' He was residuary legatee and executor of his father's will in 1612, and overseer of his mother's will in 1616. In the will of her grandfather, Thomas Cooke, of Pebmarshe, county Essex, made on August 30, 1621, his grandchild Margaret Reade 'now the wife of John Lake,' was given a 'spur Riall of gold.' By an indenture of June 4, 1622, Lake sold Little Bastable Hall. Margaret was mentioned in the will of her father, Edmund Reade, made on November 20, 1623, with her husband John Lake, and they each were given 40s. for rings, while their children John and Anna were also remembered.

A letter written after Margaret Lake's death suggests the possibility that she had gone to Holland before coming to New England. The date of her emigration is not known, but she is thought to have arrived between 1631 and 1635. On September 5, 1672, Lydia Bankes wrote from London to Daniel Eppes of Ipswich, Massachusetts, 'I doe not remember I ever saw you above once, which was at your mother's house in New England; but I very well remember you from a child, and when you were in Holland, you and your cousin John Lake, with us . . . my service to your father Symonds, my cousin . . . I had much respect for your Aunt Lake, but just as I was writing, I heard of her death; if there be any of her children living remember me to them. My sister Reade and coussen Samuel present their service to you . . . ' Daniel Eppes, son of Daniel and Martha (Reade) Eppes, was a first cousin of John Lake, son of John and Margaret (Reade) Lake. When Daniel Eppes was a child, John Lake was also a child, and it is possible that his mother was in Holland with him, although he might have been there with some other relative. John Lake probably had disposed of his North Benfleet Manors before 1636, as he is not in the North Benfleet list of landowners in that year. He was probably the Mr. Lake who was of Basildon at that time.

Margaret's younger sister, Elizabeth, married John Winthrop, Jr., later Governor of Connecticut, and it is as a member of Winthrop's



household that Margaret first appears in America. She is first recorded in New England in a letter written by Hugh Peter, her stepfather, from Salem, on December 26, 1639, to John Winthrop, Governor, at Boston: 'Mrs. Lake will come speedily, and truly, Sir, you haue many friends. Thomas Reade would haue hartily come and done your business; and, if there bee cause stands ready.' Until after her death, Margaret Lake's name constantly appears in John Winthrop, Jr.'s correspondence. Such distinguished figures as Roger Williams, Emanuel Downing, Lady Deborah Moody, and John Endicott, frequently sent their respects, salutations, or other greetings to Mrs. Lake in their letters to Winthrop.

On October 8, 1641, John Winthrop, wrote to his wife Elizabeth Winthrop, from Bristol, England, sending love to his brother and sister Symonds, his sister Lake, cousin Cooke, and cousin Hanna Lake (evidently then unmarried). Mrs. Winthrop, and presumably Mrs. Lake also, was then at Tenhills, near Charlestown, Massachusetts. On June 22, 1645, Roger Williams wrote from Narragansett to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot (New London) sending 'loving salutes to your dearest & kind sister.' Winthrop was apparently making a preliminary investigation of the locality, as the actual settlement there took place later. This message suggests that Margaret Lake might have been there with Winthrop in the summer of 1645. She was later at Boston, and did not actually make her home in New London until 1647.

A commission for the government of New London, Connecticut, was issued on May 6, 1646, and John Winthrop, Jr., was one of the first settlers there. Margaret Lake was a resident in the household of Winthrop, but was considered an inhabitant in her own right, and had a home lot, and shared in grants and divisions of land. On November 15, 1647, her daughter, Martha, married Thomas Harris at Ipswich, Massachusetts. On June 20, 1648, Emanuel Downing wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., at New London, 'I am verie sorye to see how you are vused by your man James, for whose caridge I refer you to Mrs. Lake: such servants will soone wayst all you have.'

On March 3, 1648/49, from Hartford, Edward Hopkins wrote to John Winthrop, asking him to bring Mrs. Winthrop and Mrs. Lake with him if he came there to visit him. In October, 1651, at New London, 'Mrs. Lake requests for upland and meddo to her house lott.' John Lake, who had remained in England, was a legatee in the will of his sister Elizabeth Breadcake, in 1651, and of his brother the Reverend Thomas Lake in 1651/52. On September 10, 1652, Samuel Symonds wrote to John Winthrop, at Ipswich, saying that he had received a letter from 'my brother' Colonel Reade, and there being something due Read from Captain Hathorne, Reade had



instructed Symonds to pay 'my sister Lake' £9 3s. 7d. In this letter he also mentioned his cousin Gallop. On December 19, 1653, at New London, 'Mrs. Lake hath given her in the woods west from the town at a plaine, by a pond called Plaine lake, 300 acres of upland with the meado by the pond and the pond.'

On June 10, 1654, Hugh Peter wrote from Whitehall, England, to John Winthrop 'John Lake is aliue and lusty . . . Salute your wife, children, sister Lake, etc.' On June 11, 1654, Samuel Symonds wrote from Boston to John Winthrop, 'tell my sister Lake that the former news concerning her husband to be dead was vntrue; they now write it was mistaken, & that he is living.' Hugh Peter wrote in an undated letter to John Winthrop, Jr.: 'I pray speake to your wife that Mat: Lake and my mayd hope may be with her, and then I believe shee shall haue two tolerable seruants.' On April 13, 1657, William Hook wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, 'I have spoken again and again to Mr. Peter to remember your sister Lake; what he will do I know not; I pray remember my respects to her.' On January 30, 1657/58, Lucy Downing wrote from Edinburgh to John Winthrop that Colonel Reade had been there a month or two earlier, and had said 'that God had taken a sonn of his sister Lackes that was with him, and was very hopefull for further preferment.' On March 1, 1657/58, from England, Hugh Peter wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., and mentioned Thomas Reade, Elizabeth Winthrop's brother, then in England and a Colonel and Governor of Sterling Castle, as 'but weak himself and I fear not long lived . . . John Lake liues still.' On June 15, 1661, Mrs. Margaret Lake testified before the Essex County, Massachusetts, Court in a case between Samuel Symonds and two servants who claimed their time had expired.

On September 23, 1661, and again on March 26, 1662, Samuel Symonds wrote to John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, about Edmund Reade's will. On January 18, 1661/62, Margaret Lake wrote from Wenham, Massachusetts, to John Winthrop, Jr., in London: 'Might I not bee to troublesome to you I would have desired yors. to have done mee yt courtesy, as to have inquired concerning my husband's death, & how hee ended his dayes, as also to have inquired of my cousen Thomas Cooke, whether hee knew whether their was any thing left mee or no. Something I left in his fathers hands, but I know not whether my husband had it or no. I would have intreated you if you heare of any thing comeing to mee yt you would bring it for me, if it may bee; as also I would desire you inquire whether my sister Breadcale who dwells in Lee, in Essex, bee liveing. You may heare of her, if liveing, at Irongate where boats weekly come from Lee. I heare my son & daughter Gallup have write to you about that mony wch is due to ym by my father's will. I would intreat you to bee as healpfull as you can in it. It is betwixt



30 & 40 yeares since my father dyed. If you have occasion to search ye records that may bee some direction to you.'

On September 26, 1671, Mrs. Margaret Lake brought a suit before the Essex County, Massachusetts, Court, against Nathaniel Browne, soapboiler, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, for £4 12s. 6d. on a bond of April 26, 1670, half of which was to be paid 'at Mr. Byshop's' and the other half in Indian corn. At this time she was called 'of Ipswich.' The verdict was given for the plaintiff.

On August 30, 1672, Margaret Lake, widow, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, made her will. She left to her daughter, Hannah Gallop, and her children, all her land at New London, her best gown, red cloth 'pettycoate' and her enameled ring. The ring was to go to her granddaughter, Hannah Gallop, after her daughter's death. To her granddaughter, Hannah, she also left a pair of sheets, one of her best pewter platters and one of the next best. To her daughter, Martha Harris, she left her tapestry coverlet and all her other apparel, not particularly mentioned, her mantle and gold ring. To her granddaughter, Martha Harris, she left a bed and bedstead, one bolster, two blankets, two pillows, and one coverlet. To her granddaughter, Elizabeth Harris, she left a heifer. To her granddaughter, Martha Harris, her carved box, one damask table cloth and six damask napkins. Her brass and pewter and all household stuff not disposed of went to her daughter Harris' children. All the rest of her estate she left to her son Thomas Harris, i.e., her part of the vessel and all her debts, only a bible excepted, which went to her grandson, John Harris. Thomas and Martha Harris were made the executors. The will was probated on September 5, 1674.

On September 22, 1674, John Winthrop, Jr. wrote to Mrs. Priscilla Reade (widow of Colonel Thomas Reade) at White Hart Court, without Bishop Gate, London, mentioning the death of his wife on December 1, 1672, and the death of 'our deare Sister Lake, who died the September before.' A daughter of John and Margaret (Reade) Lake,

ANN OR HANNAH<sup>1</sup> LAKE, was baptized at North Benfleet, county Essex, England, on July 3, 1621. With her mother she came to New England, between 1631 and 1635, and married about 1642 or 1643, JOHN<sup>2</sup> GALLOP, whose date of birth is not known, and who was killed in the Great Swamp Fight in King Philip's War on December 19, 1675 (*see* GALLOP).

### *Authorities :*

- APPLETON, *Ancestry of Priscilla Baker* (1870), 107-109, 123  
 Boston *Transcript*, Genealogical Department, December 7, 1904; February 19, 1913  
 CAULKINS, *History of New London, Connecticut* (1900), 44, 45, 47, 68, 77, 87, 98, 154  
 DAVIS, *Ancestry of Bethia Harria* (1934), 47-55  
 Essex County Massachusetts, Court Records, 2: 297; 4: 421; 5: 93, 94  
 Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 2: 289, 290



FELT, History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton, Massachusetts (1834), 160

GALLUP, Genealogical History of the Gallup Family (1893), 20-23

Ipswich, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 2: 266

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 3rd series, 1: 184; 9: 276, 284, 291, 294; 4th series, 6: 42, 69, 71, 76, 79-81, 84, 97, 114, 115, 153, 340; 7: 30, 129, 131, 134, 203, 204, 702; 5th series, 1: 44, 94, 97, 99, 167, 168, 184, 372; 8: 36, 163, 205, 224, 226

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings for 1862—1863, 257

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 2: 219; 6: 165; 13: 115, 116; 17: 290; 25: 96; 47: 129; 84: 113, 304-317

Stephens-Stevens Genealogy (1909), 26-30

WATERS, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1902), 1: 673

## M·c M A T H

Alla McMath	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mabel Kelsey
Mary McMath	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Bainbridge
Samuel McMath	Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Price Folwell
William Folwell	Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge							

**A**LLA<sup>1</sup> MCMATH was born on January 11, 1738, in or near Londonderry, Ireland, and died at Romulus, New York, on October 17, 1804. He was the son of Archibald McMath, who emigrated from Scotland to the north of Ireland, settling in or near Londonderry before 1738. Archibald is believed to have been a strong Presbyterian and he moved from a community which was non-Presbyterian to one which was a stronghold of the sect. Alla lived in Ireland until 1756, when he was in his nineteenth year. He then emigrated to America to avoid compulsory service in the British Army. On his arrival at Philadelphia, he entered the employ of James Wilson, a farmer in Chester County, Pennsylvania. On or about 1769 he married his employer's granddaughter, MABEL<sup>2</sup> KELSEY. She was born in Chester County in 1749 and died on July 24, 1830, in her eighty-second year (*see* KELSEY).

Alla McMath and many of the other settlers in the Kittatiny Valley of Pennsylvania were dissatisfied with their location because of the frosts which affected their crops and some of them moved to the valley of Central Pennsylvania. In 1768, by the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, this large tract of land which was known as the 'New Purchase' was conveyed to the Proprietary Government. Individuals were allowed to purchase only three hundred acres for which they paid £5 for a hundred acres and one penny an acre as quit rent. McMath was not an original purchaser of this land, but held it by deed from one Samuel Man. He appears on the books of Turbut Township, Northumberland County, in 1774 when he owned two hundred and fourteen acres. This land now lies within Delaware Township, Pennsylvania. Whether he moved to his new farm at that time is not known. His wife remained at her grandfather's home until after the birth of a son in 1776 and he may have preceded her to prepare the new home for his family. In the summer of 1778 the alarm spread that a force of Indians and Tories were on the way and were going to devastate the frontiers of New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia. The main body of the marauders attacked on the east branch of the Susquehanna River, but the scattered parties of the Indians who essayed forays on the west branch made it necessary for McMath and the score of other settlers near him to seek



refuge at Fort Freeland on the west bank of Warrior Run. This was called by the refugees the 'General Flight.' The McMaths were apparently not in Fort Freeland at the time it was captured on July 23, 1779, but they were certainly there during part of 1778, when the danger from the ravaging bands was great. Their farm was destroyed by the Indians and for a time Alla worked in the iron mines. It was not until 1784 or 1785 that he returned in an attempt to restore his property, but the growth of young trees and bushes was too difficult to remove and in 1794 he sold his Turbut land for \$8.33 an acre. Veterans of the northern campaigns of the Revolution returned with stories of the fine land to be found in central New York and in 1794, after selling out at Turbut, McMath, with several neighbors, went to Romulus, Seneca County, New York. There he bought four hundred acres at \$2.50 an acre and lived on this property until his death.

In 1795 he was elected elder of the first Presbyterian Church and when this church became extinct and another was formed some years later, he became elder again. This time he served from the founding of the church in 1802 until his death two years later. His only military or civil service seems to have been as guard at Fort Freeland. He is buried in the old Lancaster Cemetery in Seneca County, New York. A daughter:

MARY<sup>2</sup> MCMATH, was born September 19, 1780, in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and died May 22, 1850, at Romulus, New York. She was thirteen years old when the family settled at Romulus. In 1804 she became a member of the Presbyterian Church there. She married at Romulus on March 7, 1799. JOHN<sup>6</sup> BAINBRIDGE, who was born August 14, 1773, and died February 3, 1846, presumably at Romulus, where he was buried (*see* BAINBRIDGE).

### *Authorities:*

History of Seneca County, New York (1876), 149  
Memorials of McMath Family (1898), 3-14, 16, 17, 19, 21, 85  
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 35: 201

## M O O R E

Thomas Moore	-	-	-	-	-	-	Ann
Thomas Moore	-	-	-	-	-	-	Martha Youngs
Martha Moore	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Seaman
Thomas Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mary
Sylvanus Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	Rebecca Jackson
——— Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Sylvanus Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth
John Farmer Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	Cleora Augusta Stevens
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge							

**T**HOMAS<sup>1</sup> MOORE was born in England before 1600 and married in England ANN, whose parentage is unknown. They were probably the Thomas and Ann More whose son was baptized at Southwold, county Norfolk, in October, 1630. It was generally supposed that he was the man of that name who was sent by John Mason in 1631 to settle in the province of New Hampshire. The place and date of his death are not known, but it is certain that he had died before July 11, 1636, when his widow was apparently at Salem, Massachusetts. She was admitted as a member of the Salem Church on January 8, 1636/7. On February 20, 1636/7, ten acres were laid out to Thomas More's widow at Salem. On March 3, 1637, 'Widow Moore desireth a housenloote neere vnto the Winter Iland among the ffishermens lotts,' but the record does not show whether or not it was granted. As early as 1644 the widow Moore was usually referred to in the records as a midwife. Her daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Grafton of Salem, applied on August 22, 1637, for a parcel of land for her mother, at the end of Joseph Grafton's lot, which was granted. It was agreed in December, 1637, at the Salem town meeting that the marsh and meadow lands previously held in common should be divided among the inhabitants. At this time Widow More, having five in her family, received three acres. Joseph Grafton's mother-in-law had half an acre of meadow land entered to her on June 25, 1638. 'Widow Moore desireth a farme' on November 20, 1639, and on September 30, 1644, marsh land was granted to 'Widow Moore the midwife.' Ann More of Salem, widow, executed a deed of land at Salem to her grandson, Nathaniel Grafton, on March 10, 1664/5, and on August 17, 1668, she sold to John Turner her dwelling house, orchard and other land adjoining it at Salem. This deed was acknowledged on February 9, 1668/9, and marks the last date on which she is mentioned. The date of her death is not known. A son :

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> MOORE, was born in England probably in or about 1615 or 1616. He married, doubtless in England, MARTHA YOUNGS,



daughter of Christopher and Margaret (——) Youngs. A warrant was issued on March 2, 1611, for inducting her father into possession of the vicarage of Reydon and he called himself in his will, clerk and minister of Southwold. His will was made in November, 1625, and probated July 5, 1626. His widow's will was made October 27, 1630, and probated January 8, 1631. Martha Youngs was baptized at Southwold, county Norfolk, England, July 1, 1613, and died between 1671 and 1680, probably at Southold, Long Island.

The date of their emigration is not known. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Moore was first mentioned on the Salem records on July 11, 1636, when it was recorded 'that Thomas Moore sonne to widow Moore & his wife are received for Inhabitants and may haue one fishing lott on the neck.' He was granted twenty acres in 1636 and received other grants of land later. He was made freeman December 27, 1642. Soon after the baptism of two of their children at Salem on October 21, 1639, Thomas and Martha Moore were admitted to membership in the Salem Church. He considered removing to Southold, Long Island, and obtained his dismissal from the Salem church on October 13, 1644, but delayed actual departure until after December 15, 1650, when his daughter, Mary, was baptized at Salem.

Christopher Youngs, of Salem and Wenham, Massachusetts, who died June 19, 1647, mentioned in his will, made a few days before his death, his sisters, the wives of Joseph Youngs and of Thomas Moore whom he requested to care for his children until the children could be sent back to England. In 1649 Moore's brother-in-law, Captain Joseph Youngs, sold his houses and land at Salem and removed to Southold, Long Island, then under the jurisdiction of the New Haven Colony. Possibly Thomas More himself removed to Southold in 1650, although his wife and children did not leave Salem until 1651. His mother and sister remained at Salem.

The possession of Long Island was disputed between the Dutch at New Amsterdam and the English who had made settlements across the sound from Connecticut. In 1652 while Moore was establishing himself at Southold — he was a ship's carpenter and house carpenter and acted sometimes as master of vessels — war was imminent between the Dutch and English. A small vessel, trading in Long Island Sound, commanded by Captain John Youngs and probably owned by Moore and John Herbert, was captured by the Dutch in March, 1653/4. On March 8, 1653/4, at a General Court held at New Haven, Captain Youngs was charged with saying he would make a garrison at Southold to protect him against the power of New Haven, and it was decided at the Court, that if his father requested the Court to obtain his release from the Dutch, that 'then a letter should be sent from hence to the Dutch gouernor, desiring he may bee deliered to vs here at Newhauen, (at the charge of them that



solicit for him,) to answer such miscarriages as we haue to charge against him.' At the same meeting of the Court ' Mr. Herbert and Mr. Moore, inhabitants of Southhold, being here, the court desired to speak with them, and being come before the court, they asked them concerning the affairs of Southhold, and particularly about some differences wch they haue heard is among them, and whether their rate are paide, and whether themselves haue taken the oath of fidelitie. They answered for the oath of fidelitie, neither themselves nor many others in Southhold haue taken it, and they desire now to be forborne also, and if the court please to send ouer two magistrats to Southhold, (wch they would cary and bring home at their charge,) to issue some differences theire, they hope before they come away they should doe what the court desires, and for rates they know not but what hath bine demanded is paide . . . After Thomas Moore was departed he returned againe to ye court and declared his willingness to take the oath of fidelitie now, wch the court well accepted and administered the oath of fidelitie to him, and declared that if he be a member of Salem church, and haue letters of recommendation, and lyes under no offence to hinder, he may haue the freemans charge giuen him at Southhold and be admitted a freeman as others are.' On March 22, 1653/4, ' the magistrats here at Newhaven meet, sent for Mr. Herbert and Mr. Moore, then in towne, and told them that if they would be bound in one hundred pounds, that John Youngs should appeare here at Newhaven at the court of magistrats in the latter end of May next, to answer what should bee laid agst him, the gouernor would vse the best means hee could be wrighting to pcure the release of him & his wampom, but they refused till they had spoken with his father.'

Moore sold a half acre of upland at Salem on October 16, 1655, for ten 'shillings. He owned several parcels of land at Southhold by 1658, including a home lot of six acres. On May 26, 1658, Thomas More served as deputy from Southhold to the New Haven General Court and at that session ' Tho. More, Barnabas Horton, where chosen & sworne constables for Southhold for ye yeere ensuing, who have the same power committed to them wch was given to ye constables there ye 30th of May, 1649,' evidently magisterial power. He acted as magistrate at many trials in Southhold. Moore is said to have received a deed from Captain John Underhill for Underhill's house and lot at Southhold. In September, 1658, Moore was one of the men to take the inventories of the estates of Captain Joseph Youngs, and of Mr. John Herbert, both of Southhold. On February 14, 1668, Mr. Thomas More's vessel was reported ' cast away at Cape Cod in a storm; four persons perished and much wealth lost.' As late as 1671, his wife, Martha, was living as at that time they received Edward Petty's son James until he came of age.



In 1673, the Dutch recaptured New York and endeavored to win the adherence of the Long Island towns. They proposed to Thomas Moore that he should act as magistrate under their government but he declined and the town adhered to Connecticut. In or about 1680 he married a second time, probably to Katharine Westcott who was the widow of Thomas Doxy of New London and also of Daniel Lane of New London. She survived her husband. In 1683, Thomas Moore was overseer or supervisor of the town and was a member of the committee to nominate a representative for the first assembly held at New York. In 1684 he was a member of the committee to distribute seats in the meeting house. He served as magistrate to try small causes in 1685. On January 8, 1687/8, Katharine, his wife, disposed of land at Setauket which had belonged to her former husband, Daniel Lane. A joint deed was made by him and his wife, Katharine, on April 18, 1691.

The will of Thomas Moore was made in June, 1691, and probated in September, 1691, at Southold. He described himself as 'being Exercised under the afflicting hand of God with great weakness' and disposed of his property to his wife, Katharine, his two surviving sons, Thomas and Nathaniel and his four daughters, Martha Symons, Hannah Symons, Elizabeth Glover and Sarah Glover. He died at Southold, June 27, 1691, according to one record, while the record of his will refers to Thomas Moore 'deceased at Southold ye 25th day of June anno Dom. 1691.' A daughter, by the first wife:

MARTHA<sup>3</sup> MOORE, was baptized on October 21, 1639, at Salem, Massachusetts. She was living as late as 1698. She was the second wife of JOHN<sup>1</sup> SEAMAN — called Symons in her father's will — who is believed to have been born in England in 1610 and who died on Long Island, probably at Hempstead in 1695. His will was made August 25, 1694, and proved March 25, 1695 (*see* SEAMAN).

### *Authorities :*

- ADAM and ANN MOTT, *Their Ancestors and Descendants* (1890), 296, 302-304  
 BUNKER, *Long Island Genealogies* (1895), 250  
 DE FOREST, *Atterbury and Allied Families* (1935), 398-404  
 DE FOREST, *William Henry Moore and His Ancestry* (1934), 428, 429  
 Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1: 76, 77  
 Essex Institute Historical Society Collections, 9: 17, 21, 23, 25, 37, 67, 92, 102, 122, 132  
 Griffin's Journal, 28  
 JACOBUS, *New Haven Genealogical Magazine*, 4: 992  
 Jones Family of Long Island (1907), 287  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 2: 292  
 MOORE, *Town of Southold, Long Island (Personal Index)* (1868), 27, 28  
 New Haven Colony Records, 1: 51, 52, 66, 149, 232, 236, 358, 393  
 New York Colonial Documents, 2: 158  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 15: 57-68  
 PELLETREAU, *Early Long Island Wills* (1897), 29-32  
 PERLEY, *History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 1: 363, 375, 423, 455-457, 461; 2: 75, 145, 166, 172, 403.  
 Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts, 1: 48, 121, 123

Reverend John Moore of Newtown, Long Island, and His Descendants (1903), 481

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 2: 230

SOUTHOLD, Long Island, Town Records, 1: 57-60, 116, 117, 133, 167, 182, 192, 193, etc.;  
2: 96, 97

WATERS, Genealogical Gleanings in England (1901), 2: 1410, 1411

WHITAKER, History of Southold, Long Island (1881), 46, 149, 157



## OLIVER

William Oliver	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Ackerly
Mary Oliver	-	-	-	-	-	George Drake
Deborah Drake	-	-	-	-	-	Jeremiah Dungan
Clement Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Eleanor Craven
James Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Catherine Jones
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

MANY attempts have been made to establish a connection between William Oliver of Stamford, Connecticut, and Elizabeth, New Jersey, and the Boston family of that name, whose English ancestry is known. However, as the Boston family has often been studied with this purpose in mind, and so far, without any success, it seems somewhat unlikely that the relationship can be proved. It may be remarked that the Boston family does not include all the early settlers of that surname. A group of Olivers were in Maine at early dates, for example: a Stephen Ollivers appears in the Maine records in 1648; a Benedict Oliver, aged thirty-one, was at Isles of Shoals in 1660; a William Oliver was at Isles of Shoals from 1671 to 1677; a Joseph Oliver appears in 1676, and a John Oliver in 1677 and 1702, in Maine. No indication of relationship between the William Oliver of Elizabeth, New Jersey, and the Maine group has been found, and as no one of the Maine settlers was recorded at a date early enough to suggest that he might be the father of William of New Jersey, that line of investigation has been pursued no further.

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> OLIVER married, presumably at Stamford in New Haven Colony, and probably shortly before May 26, 1656, MARY<sup>2</sup> (ACKERLY) SIMKINS. A child was born to them at Stamford on August (20?), 1657, which further places the date of this marriage. The dates of Mary Ackerly's birth and death are not known. She married Vincent Simkins before 1644, and she survived her second husband, William Oliver (*see* ACKERLY).

The William Oliver who rented Randell Scott's house at Gravesend, Kings County, Long Island, in 1651, was perhaps identical with the William Oliver who later appeared in New Haven Colony. There, at the General Court of May 31, 1658, 'the testimony of Willm Oliver, given in vpon oath the first of December, 1657, was read.' This testimony related to the trial of Richard Crabb of Greenwich for neglect of the Sabbath, and speeches against the ministry. Oliver's testimony was to the effect that he went to Crabb's house 'with ye rest to demand the Quakers bookes.' William Oliver witnessed the will of Mary Ackerly's father, Henry Ackerly, on June 17,



1658. On October 19, 1659, a case was brought before the Court about the ownership of a horse which had strayed in the spring of 1658. The testimony of Richard Hardy identifying this horse was taken September 9, 1659, and read in part: 'and likewise Will Oliver doth testify the same.' His stepson, Daniel Simkins, also testified in this case and William Oliver, as the boy's father, stated that Daniel was truthful and reliable. A son was born to Oliver at Stamford on November 19, 1659, and a son Samuel was born there on April 14, 1662. On November 20, 1660, testimony was taken about a heifer of George Stuckey's, which died while in the possession of William Oliver.

In 1662, the new Connecticut charter was received which included the territory occupied by Stamford. The inhabitants were divided in allegiance, some willingly becoming Connecticut freemen, while others refused. In 1665 the whole of New Haven Colony united with Connecticut. Soon after this change of government William Oliver determined to seek a new home. He is last recorded at Stamford in December, 1665, when he was chosen 'Warner to warne ye towne.'

On February 19, 1665/66, William Olliver took the oath of allegiance at Elizabeth Town, New Jersey, which had been recently settled. Here he had an eight acre houselot, twelve acres of upland 'at Luke Watson's Point' and eighty-four acres of upland at Rawak. On May 16, 1671, William Ollivier was a juror at a special court at Elizabeth Town. In 1674 East Jersey was conveyed to Sir George Carteret, and Captain Philip Carteret was commissioned governor. He proceeded to nullify all patents issued by Governor Richard Nicolls and required new patents to be taken out by all land owners. Accordingly on March 28, 1676, one hundred and eighty acres were surveyed to William Oliver under this new regulation. Letters of administration on the estate of John Symkins were granted to Mary, his mother, 'now the wife of William Oliver,' on behalf of her other son, Daniel Symkins, on September 10, 1679, by the New Jersey Court.

William and David Oliver took the oath of allegiance at Elizabeth, on September 11, 1673. According to Monnette, William Oliver, Jr., first appeared at Elizabeth in 1677. Unless specifically identified, therefore, records of William Oliver after 1677 may refer to either the father or son of that name. It is usually probable that the older man had a more responsible and established position, and therefore that it is he who appears on the records.

On June 10, 1683, William Olliver witnessed the will of Samuel Marsh, Sr., of Wawanday or Raway, and on February 6, 1684/85, he took the inventory of the estate of Samuel Marsh of Elizabeth Town. On February 12, 1683/84, William Oliver of Elizabeth Town and his wife Mary sold eight acres there to John Decent. William



Oliver's land was mentioned as a boundary in a deed of March 24, 1692/93, and he was a debtor to the estate of George Allin of Elizabeth Town in 1695. An account kept by the minister of Elizabeth, the Reverend John Harriman, shows that in 1694 subscriptions for his support by the townspeople included 5s. from William Oliver and 6s. each from Samuel and from William, Jr. William Oliver, Sr., was therefore living as late as 1694. The date of Oliver's death is not known. His widow, Mary Oliver, lived with her son-in-law, George Drake, in Piscataway, for a short time before 1700. It is not known when she died. The will of Edward Frazer of Elizabeth Town, the husband of Marcy Oliver, was made on January 3, 1731/32, and mentioned a side saddle given to his daughter Mary's mother, Marcy, by her deceased grandmother, Mary Olliver. A daughter,

MARY<sup>2</sup> OLIVER, married on November 13, 1677, at Piscataway, New Jersey, GEORGE<sup>2</sup> DRAKE. He was born in 1650 and died between November 8, 1709, and November 3, 1710, at Piscataway (*see* DRAKE). Possibly she was the child born at Stamford, Connecticut, on August (20?), 1657. The date of her death is not known.

### *Authorities :*

- BERGEN, Early Settlers of King's County, Long Island (1881), 217, 256  
 HATFIELD, History of Elizabeth, New Jersey (1868), 57, 58, 86, 87, 93, 96, 104, 136, 159, 160, 183, 284, 505  
 Huntington, History of Stamford, Connecticut (1868), 42, 59, 85, 89-93, 163  
 Huntington, Stamford, Connecticut, Registration of Births, Marriages and Deaths (1874), 79  
 JUSTICE, Ancestry of Clarke and Dungan (und.), 121  
 LIBBY, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, 1: 39  
 Maine Province and Court Records, 1: 124; 2: 212, 235, 242, 323  
 MONNETTE, First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge, New Jersey, 1: 76, 92, 96; 2: 228; 4: 623, 637; 5: 732, 762, 763.  
 New Haven Colony Records, 2: 159, 242, 294, 322, 325  
 New Jersey Archives, 1st series, 1: (Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State, 1), 50, 65; 4: (Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State, 4) 9; 21: (Calendar of New Jersey Records) 22, 43, 65, 237, 287; 23: (New Jersey Wills, 1) 12, 295, 305, 451; 30 (New Jersey Wills, 2) 102, 187, 215, 239, 279, 322  
 The American Genealogist, 10: 112, 113, 118, 175

## R E A D E

Margaret Reade	-	-	-	-	-	John Lake
Hannah (Ann) Lake	-	-	-	-	-	John Gallop
Elizabeth Gallop	-	-	-	-	-	Henry Stevens
Thomas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Hall
Uriah Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Stephens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**D**UE to the skilful and important researches of Walter Goodwin Davis, the ancestry in England of the Reade family, together with the ancestry of those families allied to it by marriage, has been established.

1. William Reade of Wykford, county Essex, yeoman, made his will on May 16, 1534, and it was proved on June 26, 1534. After bequests to the church and priest, he left his property to Roger and Elisabeth Stonard, and Mergret Bundoke, his grandchildren. His will was probated at Chelmsford, on June 26, 1534. His son Roger was residuary legatee and executor. A son,

2. Roger Rede of Wyckford, county Essex, made his will on December 10, 1557. The name of his first wife is not known. In his will he named his second wife Elizabeth and left to his son William a tenement called *Felds* and land called *Helman's Croft*. He named his sons John, William and Roger, and his daughter Agnes, wife of Henry Dowe. Lands called *Great Amys* and *Little Amys*, in Wickford, and land called *Rosses* were bequeathed. He was buried at Wickford on March 17, 1558. A son,

3. William Reade was baptized at Wickford, on March 11, 1539/40. In his will of July 3, 1603, he called himself yeoman. His first wife was Martha Church, who was buried at Wickford, December 16, 1577. She was a daughter of John Church of the Manor of Runwell Hall, county Essex. In his will he made bequests to the poor and to each of his household servants, and mentioned his cousin Roger Reade. He left £100 to his wife Mary, evidently a second wife, and £300 to his son John. To his brother Edmund Church he gave £6 13s. 4d. All his lands went to his son Edmund, including 'my lease of *Fryearne* and the lease wch I bought of my brother Edmund Church.' Edmund was also the residuary legatee and executor. Reade's cousins Edmund Thorneton and Richard Dowe were made overseers. William Reade was buried at Wickford, on July 19, 1603. A son,

4. Edmund Read was baptized at Wickford on May 23, 1563,



and later lived at North Benfleet, a few miles southeast from Wickford, where his children were baptized between 1597 and 1612. He married Thomasine Wallenger, daughter of Thomas Wallenger of Chelmsford, county Essex, on November 14, 1592. She died on December 7th of that year.

Edmund Reade, in his will of November 20, 1623, after remembering the poor of Wickford and his servants, named his wife, Elizabeth, and his children, William, Thomas and Samuel Reade, Margaret Lake and her husband John, Martha Epps and her husband Daniel, and Elizabeth Reade. He also mentioned his brother, John Reade. He left to his wife his leases, specifically the lease of *Frearne* and also the tenements 'lately purchased of Mr. Cockerum now in ye Tenor & occupation of John Tyle' for life. After her death these properties were to go to his son William, who was to pay £240 to his son Thomas. Property called *Sopers* was left to his son Samuel. If Samuel had no issue the land was to go to his son William, who was to pay £50 each to the grandchildren John and Anna Lake and Daniel and Elizabeth Epps, and £100 to Elizabeth Reade. This daughter Elizabeth also received £200 at the age of twenty. It is of interest to note that *Fryearne* and *Sopers* are still called by those names, and still exist as farms.

Edmund Reade married about 1594, Elizabeth Cooke, who died probably soon after March 6, 1636/37. She was a daughter of Thomas Cooke of Pebmarsh, county Essex. He was buried at Wickford on December 1, 1623, and she married secondly the Reverend Hugh Peter.

Hugh Dirkwood, son of Thomas Dirkwood and Martha Treffrey, was baptized on June 7, 1598, in the parish of St. Ewe in Fowey. He later called himself Hugh Peter, but the reason for this change is not known. He says of himself: 'I was the son of considerable parents, from Fowey in Cornwall, my father a merchant, his ancestors driven thence from Antwerp for religion—I mean the reformed; my mother of the same town of a very ancient family, the name Treffrey of Place.' In his account of himself he mentioned his marriage in county Essex to 'a good Gentlewoman.' Peter was in difficulties as a non-conformist, and left the country for Holland and subsequently in 1635 for New England. Samuel Reade wrote from London to John Winthrop, Jr., in New England on August 21, 1635, 'I rejoyce with you for my sisters deliverance from sickness soddenly come & gone: & alsoe for my fathers escape out of cruell hands. We heare if you had stayed but 2 dayes longer, my father would scarcely haue avoyded them . . .,' and Samuel Reade wrote again on March 5, 1635/36, 'We wonder we haue noe certaine information whether my father Peter Intendeth to stay with you or to returne.' Elizabeth (Cooke) (Reade) Peter did not emigrate with



him. She was in Holland in 1637, for on March 2, 1636/37, Emanuel Downing wrote to Winthrop, 'Mrs. Peters when shee went into Holland apoynted Dr. Read to pay me 50<sup>l</sup> for you.' On March 6, 1636/37, a letter says she was in Holland, but was expected to return to England. She must have died soon after this time, as Hugh Peter married about 1638 in New England, Deliverance Sheffield. He later returned to England, became chaplain and adviser to Oliver Cromwell, and was executed on October 16, 1660, for complicity in the death of Charles I.

Four of Edmund Reade's children came to New England, Margaret (Reade) Lake, Martha (Reade) (Eppes) Symonds, Elizabeth (Reade) Winthrop, wife of John Winthrop, Jr., Governor of Connecticut, and Thomas Reade, later a Colonel in the Cromwellian Army. Two of Edmund Reade's sons, William and Thomas, applied to the College of Arms in 1654, and arms were confirmed (not granted) them: *Azure, a griffin segreant and a canton or. Crest: A griffin's head erased azure beak and ears or.* A daughter,

5. Margaret<sup>1</sup> Reade, was born on July 11, 1598, and baptized at North Benfleet, county Essex. She married about 1616, John Lake, who was baptized at North Benfleet on September 26, 1590, and died between March 1, 1657/58, and January 18, 1661/62 (*see* LAKE). Margaret died between August 30, 1672, and her will was made, and September 5, 1672, when it was probated.

### *Authorities:*

- APPLETON, *Ancestry of Priscilla Baker* (1870), 103-124  
 BANKS, *Planters of the Commonwealth* (1930), 80, 161, 162  
 DAVIS, *Ancestry of Bethia Harris* (1934), 69-75  
 Essex County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 2: 289, 290  
 Essex Institute Historical Collections, 38: 1-51, 97-146  
 GALLUP, *Genealogical History of the Gallup Family* (1893), 266-275  
 Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 4th series, 6: 45; 7: 204; 5th series, 1: 99, 211, 217  
 Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, 1862-1863, 255-258  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 84: 113, 316  
 PERLEY, *History of Salem, Massachusetts*, 1: 300, 301  
 SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, 3: 401



## R O G E R S

John Rogers	-	-	-	-	-	Priscilla Dawes
Mary Rogers	-	-	-	-	-	John French
Mary French	-	-	-	-	-	Nathan Shed
Elizabeth Shed	-	-	-	-	-	Nathaniel Boynton
Nathan Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Smith
Lucy Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Levi Stevens
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

JOHN<sup>1</sup> ROGERS was born in or about 1612, and died at Billerica, Massachusetts, on January 25, 1685/6, at the age of seventy-four. His first wife, whom he married in 1640, was PRISCILLA DAWES, who is described as 'of Boston' but who cannot be otherwise identified. She died April 21, 1663, and he married a second time, on July 6, 1669, his second wife being the widow Elizabeth Brown of Boston. Rogers was an early settler at Watertown, Massachusetts, and was made freeman there in 1639. He is supposed to have been a baker, a conjecture partly based on the grant to him in 1656, the year he moved to Billerica, of land, 'against his own dwelling house, to set a kitchen house on.' Abigail Warren in her will, which is dated November 13, 1671, calls herself the daughter of John Rogers of Billerica, a baker, and names her sisters, Frances, Priscilla, Bethia, and Sarah and she may have been the daughter of this John Rogers, who received several grants of land and seems to have acquired a good deal of real estate.

There was a John Rogers who was admitted freeman on May 17, 1637, and who is probably the man who married Abigail Martin in November, 1653. He died December 22, 1674, at the age of eighty, and administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Abigail, on January 13, 1674/5. He may have been the father of John<sup>1</sup> Rogers. A daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Rogers and Priscilla Dawes:

MARY<sup>2</sup> ROGERS, was born October 26, 1643, and died June 16, 1677. On January 14, 1667/8, she married JOHN<sup>2</sup> FRENCH, who was born in 1635 and died in October, 1712. She was the third of his four wives (*see* FRENCH).

### *Authorities:*

BOND, *Genealogies of Watertown* (1855), 412, 413  
 DRUMMOND, *The John Rogers Families* (1895?), 23, 24  
 HAZEN, *History of Billerica* (1883), 56, 122

## SEAMAN PEDIGREE IN AMERICA

JOHN SEAMAN	-	-	-	MARTHA MOORE
THOMAS SEAMAN	-	-	-	MARY
SYLVANUS SEAMAN	-	-	-	REBECCA JACKSON
———— SEAMAN	-	-	-	
SYLVANUS SEAMAN	-	-	-	ELIZABETH
JOHN FARMER SEAMAN	-	-	-	CLEORA AUGUSTA STEVENS
LUCY ELIZABETH SEAMAN	-	-	-	WILLIAM FOLWELL BAINBRIDGE
WILLIAM SEAMAN BAINBRIDGE				

## SEAMAN

JOHN<sup>1</sup> SEAMAN, founder of this family in America, bore an ancient name. It was originally written in this country as Symon, Symonds and Siemon and this name, under its various spellings such as Simond, Simund, Scemund, Semar and Seman, can be traced back to the old Norse personal name of Sigmundr, meaning ‘holder of victory.’ It would appear to be an occupative name but is not so in fact and appears as a Christian name in such designations as ‘Seman de Champagne’ and ‘Semanus Clerk.’ It was a name common to both the early Scandinavians and Germans and appears in England in the *Domesday Survey*, made by William the Conqueror in 1086; the survey giving the name as that of landholders. The name appears in the Icelandic *Landnama-Bok* or book of settlements, as among the old Norse personal names. It is held that the name entered England before the year 1000 and was probably originally borne by Viking settlers.

In a work on the Crusades published in Frankfort, Germany, in 1548, a ‘Sir Knight Crusader Johannus Seman’ is mentioned as among the English contingent and de Joinville’s *Chronicles of the Crusades* (English edition, 1892) mentions the same man, and it is stated that his arms were three bars and a crescent. The English family of Seman has used a crest of ‘a demi-sea horse, salient, argent.’ It has long been a prominent family of commoners and gentlefolk and some branches, such as that which owned the Panfield or Pantfield Priory in county Essex, have been particularly well-known.

It has been claimed that John<sup>1</sup> Seaman, the settler in New England, was a son of John Seaman, LL.D., an eminent scholar, but this could not be the case. Panfield or Pantfield Priory in Essex, which existed as early as 1070, was suppressed in 1414 and given by the Crown to a private person. After passing through various hands,



John Gooday, Jr. conveyed it in 1579 to John Seaman of Chelmsford, Essex. This was the John Seaman who had the degree of LL.D. and was a well-known writer and scholar. He died in 1604 and his son, John Seaman, LL.D., succeeded to the priory, the junior John dying in 1623. He, in turn, was succeeded by a third John, who is claimed to be the American pioneer. But this third John died in England without children and the priory was inherited by his brother Samuel. Samuel had only one grandchild, a daughter, and the property when it reached her passed into the hands of the West family.

In addition to the distinguished scholars just mentioned there have been many other people of high standing who bore the name. They include Reverend Lazarus Seaman (died 1675), Chancellor of Cambridge University; William Seaman (d. 1680), an orientalist, who translated the *New Testament* into Turkish; Lazarus Seaman, (d. 1645), Master of Peter House College; Sir Peter Seaman (d. 1715), Alderman of Norwich; Ralph Symonds (d. 1527), Sheriff of London; Sir Edward Symonds, Bart. (d. 1768); Capt. Samuel Symonds, R.N. (d. 1783) and Capt. Thomas Symonds, R.N. (d. 1792). Among the recent bearers of the name in England was Sir Owen Seaman, M.A. (Cantab.), Litt.D. (Durham), Editor of *Punch* for many years.

Samuel Armitage, citizen and mercer of London, in his will, made and proved in 1631, mentions his brother-in-law, John Seaman, and refers to his children. As the name Armitage appears in early Stamford, Connecticut, and on Long Island, when John<sup>1</sup> Seaman lived in both places, this may be a clue to his origin, slight as it is. The birth of John<sup>1</sup> Seaman is generally accepted as in 1610.

There was a Caleb Seaman in New Haven in 1646, when he asked that a fine be remitted as he was returning to England. It has been stated that this Caleb was a brother of John<sup>1</sup> Seaman, although no authority is known for this other than that Caleb was a frequent name among John's descendants. It has also been repeatedly printed that both John and Caleb used a crest of a demi-sea horse. If this were so, it would seem to establish their connection with the Seamans of gentle blood in the mother country. John<sup>1</sup> Seaman's life in this country shows his evident worth and he seems to have been always regarded with respect. He was almost certainly of good family but the exact connection is not known.

John<sup>1</sup> Seaman is usually considered to have been the John Symonds who was sent by John Mason about 1631 to further his plans for the settlement of New Hampshire. It is also frequently said that he was the John Symonds who was a proprietor of Salem in 1636, but that could not be so as the John of Salem died there in 1671 and the names of the children do not agree. The John<sup>1</sup> Seaman with whom we are concerned first definitely appears as an inhabitant of Wethersfield, Connecticut, being one of the original owners of a lot on



Manhannock, 'The Island,' long since part of the mainland. Seaman had two acres there and sold them out to John Riley, the date evidently being 1640. Seaman then appears in 1641 as among a group who followed the Rev. Richard Denton from Wethersfield to found Stamford, Connecticut. He was not at Stamford many years as he was among the proprietors of Hempstead on Long Island in 1643, where he originally had twelve thousand acres.

He soon became prominent in the affairs of Hempstead. In 1653, when the inhabitants of the English villages on Long Island held an assembly to formulate protests against the Dutch government at New Amsterdam, Seaman was elected to represent Hempstead. He was nominated by his fellow townsmen as a magistrate in 1647, 1656 and 1657, and appointed as such by the Dutch. In 1658 he was taxed for twenty gates (lengths) of the common fence, thirty cattle, fifteen cows, and forty-three acres of meadow. In 1659 he was one of the party that laid out the bounds of the town, in company with an agent of the Montauk Sachem. Also in 1659 he was paid two pounds for killing two wolves. He held the rank of captain in the militia of Queens County by a commission dated April 22, 1665. In 1666 he and his sons purchased the site of Jerusalem, Long Island, from the Indians, Governor Nicolls confirming the patent. Seaman owned then at least 960 acres in Hempstead. In 1665 he sat on the jury in a 'witchcraft case' which released the defendants. He was nominated as a magistrate in 1662 but not confirmed by the Dutch. In 1671 he was sent to New York City to treat with the Governor about bounds. In 1673 he was made schepen by the Dutch and under this office held court, sitting with the schout (sheriff). In 1683 he was taxed for two men, 266 fenced acres, fourteen oxen, thirty-six cows, twelve hogs, seventy sheep and twelve horses.

It has been said that one of the reasons why Seaman was so often chosen for public office was that many of the men of Hempstead were from Yorkshire and spoke the special dialect of that section, which could not be understood by other Englishmen. His last appearance as a representative of the town was in 1686 when he was chosen to answer at New York the Rev. Mr. Hobart's petition respecting his salary.

However, the record in 1679 contains an interesting item. Governor Andros had ordered Richard Gildersleeve to prevent meetings of the Quakers and on May 26th Gildersleeve informed his superior that 'Capt. Seaman, though forewarned, had a very great meeting at his house the Lord's day.' There is no previous indication that Seaman had become a Friend but that was the case. Many of his immediate descendants married Friends; for example, his son, Samuel<sup>2</sup> Seaman, who married Phebe Hicks of a well-known Quaker family. After John Seaman became a Friend, since he could no



longer take an oath, his election to office ceased, although he remained a leader of the town.

John<sup>1</sup> Seaman married twice. His first wife was Elizabeth Strickland, daughter of John Strickland. John Strickland came from county Westmorland, settled at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1631, and was in turn at Watertown, Massachusetts, Wethersfield, Connecticut, Fairfield, Connecticut and Hempstead, New York. There were five children by this marriage. Seaman married secondly MARTHA<sup>3</sup> MOORE. She was baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, on October 21, 1639, and was living as late as 1698 (*see* MOORE). There were nine children by Captain Seaman's second marriage.

John<sup>1</sup> Seaman died in 1695, his will being made August 25, 1694, and proved March 20, 1695. He died in Long Island, probably at Hempstead.

His oldest child by the second marriage was:

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> SEAMAN, who is supposed to have been born in 1662. He died in 1724, his will being proved December 29, 1724. His wife was MARY, surname lost and he had at least nine children. Thomas lived in Hempstead, where he owned one hundred and eight acres in 1685. A son:

SYLVANUS<sup>3</sup> SEAMAN, was born about 1686, and died on Staten Island on August 21, 1759. He married first, REBECCA<sup>4</sup> JACKSON (James<sup>3</sup>, Colonel John<sup>2</sup>, Robert<sup>1</sup>), her parents being James Jackson (died 1738) and his wife, Rebecca Hallett (died 1730). She was born on February 20, 1699. Sylvanus had several children but little is known of him or of them.

At this point there is a break in the Seaman line and the name of the son through whom this line goes is unknown. Partly on account of the similarity of name and partly through the elimination of other possibilities, it seems most probable that Sylvanus<sup>3</sup> Seaman was the grandfather of the Sylvanus<sup>5</sup> Seaman who follows. Efforts have been made for years to identify the following Sylvanus<sup>5</sup> Seaman. The *Haviland Manuscript* does not establish his parentage and the *Seaman Genealogy*, published in 1928, which is largely drawn from the Haviland Manuscript, makes no attempt to place Sylvanus<sup>5</sup> Seaman among the descendants of Captain John<sup>1</sup> Seaman. However, there can be little doubt that he was a member of this family. Several of the descendants of Captain John Seaman appeared in the vicinity of Ballston, notably Stephen<sup>5</sup> (1782-1874) whose wife was a daughter of Sylvanus Seaman (1757-1834).

SYLVANUS<sup>5</sup> SEAMAN was born on March 1, 1760, and died about 1840. He married one ELIZABETH, surname lost. She was born about 1765, and died January 31, 1851. Sylvanus lived at Montgomery, Orange County, New York, for some years but moved to Ballston Spa, New York, where he and his wife are buried. A son:



JOHN<sup>6</sup> FARMER SEAMAN was born on November 6, 1804, at Ballston Spa, and died on June 3, 1877, in Cleveland, Ohio. On October 10, 1831, at Rochester, New York, he married CLEORA AUGUSTA<sup>6</sup> STEVENS, who was born at Middlebury, Vermont, on June 9, 1814, and died at Providence, Rhode Island, on July 10, 1869 (*see* STEVENS, first line). He was a resident of Ballston Spa, engaging in the manufacture of boots and shoes until he was about twenty-one years old, when he went to New York City and from there to Philadelphia, always engaged in the same business. In 1830 he was in Rochester, New York, employed by a firm engaged in the manufacture of the same articles. Soon after his marriage in 1831, in Rochester, he went by canal and stage coach to Cleveland, accompanied by his bride and Horatio Ranney and the two men there set up a shoe business of their own. Mr. Ranney soon retired but Mr. Seaman in 1836 took another partner, William T. Smith, and continued successfully in the same business with him until his death. This store Seaman and Smith continued under that name until 1895. A daughter:

LUCY ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> SEAMAN, was born at Cleveland, Ohio, on January 18, 1842, and died on November 19, 1928, in New York City. She married, on September 5, 1866, in Cleveland, WILLIAM FOLWELL<sup>8</sup> BAINBRIDGE. He was born at Stockbridge, Oneida County, New York, on January 15, 1843, and died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, on January 9, 1915. For an account of the important and useful career of Mrs. Bainbridge and other facts about her, see the account of the BAINBRIDGE family in this book.

### *Authorities:*

- Abstracts, New York Wills, 1: 249  
**BALDWIN**, Mss. Seaman Genealogy (New York Genealogical and Biographical Society)  
**BARBER**, British Family Names (1894), 25, 63, 206  
**BARDSLEY**, Our English Surnames (1873), 23  
**BUNKER**, Long Island Genealogies (1895), 134, 145, 212, 220  
**CLEVELAND**, 'Plain Dealer,' January 17, 1942, p. 6  
**DE FOREST**, Atterbury and Allied Families (1935), 183-196, 518  
**FAIRBURN**, Book of Crests (1892), 1: 399  
**Familiae Minorum Gentium** (Harleian No. 40), 1297  
**FERGUSON**, English Surnames (1858), 36  
**Genealogical Record**, St. Nicholas Society (1916), 118  
**HAVILAND**, Mss. Seaman Genealogy (Long Island Historical Society Library)  
**Jones Family of Long Island** (1907), 350-353  
**MORANT**, History and Antiquities of the County of Essex (1768), 2: 408  
**Mott Genealogy** (1890), 296-303  
**MUSGRAVE**, Obituary Notices prior to 1800; Harleian No. 48; 239, 278. Harleian No. 49; 53  
**Mss. Collection of W. L. Seaman**  
**New Haven Colonial Records** (1857), 271, 276  
**New England Historical and Genealogical Register**, 10: 358  
**New York Genealogical and Biographical Record**, 10: 13, 15-16; 11: 149-155  
**POPE**, Pioneers of Massachusetts (1900), 445  
**Researches in England by L. E. de Forest**  
**SAVAGE**, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4: 45  
**Seaman Genealogy** (1860)  
**Seaman Genealogy** (1928), 3-30, 41, 42, 117, 123, 278-281  
**SEAMAN**, Mss. Seaman Genealogy (1916)



STILES, History of Wethersfield, Conn. 2: 543, 876

THOMPSON, History of Long Island (1843), 2: 41

WALFORD, County Families (1918)

WATERS, Genealogical Gleanings in England, 1116, 1128

WRIGHT, History and Topography of the County of Essex (1835), 2: 43-44

## S H E D

Daniel Shed	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth
Nathan Shed	-	-	-	-	-	Mary French
Elizabeth Shed	-	-	-	-	-	Nathaniel Boynton
Nathan Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Smith
Lucy Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	Levi Stevens
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

THE researches of J. Gardner Bartlett in England, published in the *Daniel Shed Genealogy* (1921), have established the ancestry of the emigrant Daniel Shed for eight generations. The name is an unusual one, and the discovery of a John De Schedde whose name appeared in 1327 on a subsidy roll at Edwardstone, county Suffolk, a place within a few miles of Sudbury, county Suffolk, where the ancestor of the American Sheds appeared a century later, makes it seem probable that John De Schedde was the progenitor of the later Scheddes or Sheds.

1. The first in a continuous line of descent was John Schedde, a fuller or woollen cloth refiner of Sudbury, county Suffolk, whose name appeared from time to time on the ancient manor court rolls there. He is last mentioned on December 12, 1435, and he died before April 8, 1437, when his executors appeared before that court. His wife is not known, nor has his will been found. A son:

2. John Schedde, was born about 1415, and appeared on the manor court rolls at Sudbury as early as 1445. He was made Constable on October 16, 1452. In his will of March 16, 1466/67, he described himself as a fuller. He named his wife Alice, and his three children, William, John and Lettice, and mentioned the 'mansion I live in.' The will was proved on April 24, 1467. A son:

3. John Schedde or Shedd, was born about 1450, and inherited from his father a house in the parish of Cherwyth or Chawreth (now known as Broxted), county Essex, about twenty miles from Sudbury, to which he apparently removed after 1483. He appeared there as a witness to a deed on September 22, 1490. There is no further mention of him after this time until 1523, when John Shedd, Sr., was taxed four pence on goods worth twenty shillings on a subsidy roll. John Shedd, Jr., was taxed twenty shillings on goods worth twenty pounds on this same roll. In 1524 John Shead was again taxed twenty shillings on goods worth twenty pounds, but John Shedd, Sr., did not appear on the second subsidy roll, and had apparently died in 1523. J. Gardner Bartlett searched the subsidy rolls for two hundred other parishes of the western half of county Essex without



finding any other Sheds, and considered it proved that these two John Shedd's were father and son. A son, the only known child :

4. John Shedd, was born about 1480, probably at Sudbury, county Suffolk. He appeared on the subsidy rolls at Chawreth, county Essex, with his father, in 1523, and again in 1524. He paid much the largest tax in the parish, and must have been comparatively wealthy. He was one of the two collectors of the subsidy for the parish. He later removed to the adjoining parish of Debden, county Essex, where he appeared on a muster roll of 1535 as ' John Shede, able man.' He died at Debden, his will of August 16, 1541, being probated December 18, 1542. He left the greatest part of his property to his wife Joane, and named his sons Thomas and John executors. A son :

5. Thomas Shed, was born about 1508, at Chawreth, and later settled at Debden. He was on Debden subsidy rolls in 1543 and 1572. On October 10, 1582, he appeared as a witness and then gave his age as seventy-four. After the Reformation Thomas Shed and his family conformed to the Church of England. He died at Debden at the age of seventy-seven, and was buried there on February 8, 1584/85. In his will of January 13, 1584/85, probated on March 20, 1584/85, he called himself a yeoman, and mentioned his sons Thomas, Francis and John and his daughter, Alice Kinge. A son :

6. Thomas Shed, was born at Debden in 1545, and married there on November 23, 1572, Ursula Richardson. She was buried at Great Easton, county Essex, an adjoining parish, on May 4, 1603, and he married at Great Easton on April 16, 1604, Elizabeth Rowley, who was buried there on February 9, 1635/36. After his first marriage he removed to Great Easton, and later lived at Thaxted, county Essex, another adjoining parish. On January 30, 1585/86, in the course of a hearing concerning land in Thaxted, leased by Sir John Cutts to one Edward Armiger, and by Armiger subleased to Shedd, Shedd deposed that he had leased the greatest part of the farm for nine years, of which two were unexpired, and that he himself dwelt on the farm. He described himself at this time as a husbandman, forty years of age. The house in which it is believed that he lived is still standing. Thomas Shedd's will of June 8, 1612, mentioned his ' now wife ' Elizabeth, and his children, Thomas, William, Daniel and Mary. It was probated on October 1, 1612. A son, by the first wife :

7. Thomas Shed was baptized at Great Easton, county Essex, on March 13, 1574/75. He married and settled in Finchingfield, county Essex, a rural parish of which the church lies about five miles east of the Thaxted Church. There he was buried on September 9, 1637. In his will of August 14, 1637, probated October 15, 1640, he described himself as a husbandman, and mentioned his wife Katharine and his children, Thomas, Suzan, Elizabeth and Daniel. A son :



8. Daniel Shed was born about 1596, probably at Finchingfield. The parish registers there before 1617 are unfortunately lost, so there is no record of Daniel's baptism. For a time he lived in the manor of Cornish Hall, where he was one of the assessors of fines in 1627. In 1631 and later he was questman or sidesman in the church. He married Sarah, who was buried on May 29, 1638. He signed the Protestation Roll of February, 1641/42, and was buried at Finchingfield on February 8, 1656/57.

DANIEL<sup>1</sup> SHED was baptized on June 25, 1620, at Finchingfield, county Essex. As there is no further mention of him, no record of his burial, and no indication that any adult Daniel Shed, except his father, lived in the parish, J. Gardner Bartlett believed that he was the emigrant to New England. In support of this belief it is particularly adduced that Daniel Shed did not appear on the Protestation Roll of February, 1641/42. This Protestation Roll was a manifesto sent through England by Parliament to test public opinion, and was a protest against any influence in the government by the Church of Rome. The Constables of every parish were ordered to secure the signatures of every male inhabitant over eighteen or to list the names of such inhabitants as refused to sign. The Roll thus constitutes a complete list of all the males over eighteen in each parish. The Rolls for all the parishes in Hinckford Hundred, county Essex, which includes Finchingfield, have been preserved and as Daniel Shed did not appear on the Roll at Finchingfield or in any of the surrounding forty-five parishes of the Hundred, he must have left before 1642. It was in the year 1642 that Daniel Shed is said by the historian of the town to have first appeared at Braintree, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was first recorded there in 1645, when twenty families, most of them members of the church of Braintree, petitioned the Massachusetts Bay Colony General Court for permission to make a settlement at Shawamet where Samuel Gorton had settled. Thirty-two names appeared on this petition, 'they being about twenty of the thirty-two subscribers free men.' Among the petitioners was 'Daniell Shode.' Perhaps he was not one of these freemen as his name does not appear in any list of freemen. Although on October 1, 1645, the General Court granted permission for this settlement to be made, there was some difficulty with Plymouth Colony over jurisdiction and the project failed.

Daniel Shed's home in Braintree was made on a neck of land, lying in what is now the Germantown section of Quincy, Massachusetts, and which was called, after him, *Shed's Neck*. This property was granted on January 27, 1639/40, to the Reverend William Thompson, and comprised about one hundred and twenty acres. Shed was apparently a youth of small means who arrived, or came of age too late to receive land as an original proprietor, and



who consequently leased the neck from Tompson. He probably leased the land about the time of his marriage in 1646. This neck of land is now occupied by *Sailor's Snug Harbour*, and in 1916, the *Shed Family Association* erected a lighthouse there as a memorial to Daniel Shed.

On October 1, 1647, a daughter Mary was born to Daniel Shed and his wife Mary at Braintree. The only records of Daniel Shed and his wife Mary which have been found in Braintree are the births of their children. A son Daniel was born on August 30, 1649, a daughter Hanna on September 7, 1651, a son John on April 1, 1654, twin children Elizabeth and Zachariah on June 17, 1656, and on October 30, 1658, a daughter Sarah was born there. No record has been found of the death of his wife Mary, but she must have died soon after the birth of Sarah, as Shed proceeded to marry one ELIZABETH and their son Samuel was born at Billerica, Massachusetts, on August 13, 1660. On the authority of Hazen, the historian of Billerica, Massachusetts, it is stated that Shed called John Gurney of Braintree 'father' in some record. Possibly Gurney had a daughter Mary who was Shed's first wife.

Billerica was first settled about 1653, but it was not until about 1659 that Daniel Shed (Sheed or Shead, as his name was sometimes spelled) settled there. In that year he bought from George Willice the original 'right' of Joseph Parker which was 'an eight-acre lot.' A hundred and twenty-five acres was the unit of measuring shares in Billerica, and each share was called a ten-acre lot and consisted of a hundred and thirteen acres of upland and twelve acres of meadow. Shed's eight-acre lot therefore actually comprised about a hundred acres. His home lot was 'twenty and three acres of land be it more or less lying upon the township.' On November 10, 1659, Daniel Shed appeared on a rate list in Billerica, and in that same year 'Goodman Shead and Goodman Kinsley' were granted by the town the 'Hogrooten Lott,' if they desired it, but they apparently never took up this grant.

Daniel Shed's fence was mentioned in the Billerica town records on February 19, 1660/61, and on February 24, 1660/61, twenty-four of the inhabitants and proprietors of Billerica, including Daniel Shed, signed an agreement about dividing the land, and fixing the rates. On October 28, 1661, Shed was one of the men to sign an agreement there about land. On December 28, 1662, Susanna, a daughter, was born to Daniel and Elizabeth Shed. In 1663 the town accounts show that the town had 'payd for keepinge ye meeting hoose, 62, to Daniell Shead' one pound. Daniel and Elizabeth Shed had a daughter Unice born at Billerica on March 19, 1664/65. In January, 1665/66, Daniel Shed drew an allotment of land there. On February 5, 1668, Nathan, the youngest son, was born at Billerica.



The Billerica town records show that Shed had granted to him before 1665, eighteen acres in the common field, a 'small skirt of land joyneing to ye east end of his house lot,' another forty-six acres, and three other grants of meadow land, aggregating about twenty-three acres. On June 7, 1666, he was granted eight acres, and he later received other small grants.

In 1663 Daniel Shed paid one pound, four shillings, ten pence on the minister's rate, and Shed had 'ye second seat in ye fore gallery' in the meeting house. The records of Harvard College in 'An account of the Colledge Stock. ffeb. 1, 1668' read as follows: 'Billerica. Daniel Shed is Dr. in wheate per Bill . . . £14.' Again on June 3, 1669, the account of Thomas Danforth, late Treasurer of Harvard, showed among the obligations due the college 'From Danll Shed. wheat fourteen pounds no interest . . . £14.'

During King Philip's War, on October 8, 1675, the inhabitants of the town were assigned to various houses which were to be fortified as garrisons, and at this time Daniel Shed, Sr., and his son John were appointed to the Reverend Mr. Samuel Whiting's house. The record reads: 'This to bee ye maine garrison & ye last refuge in case of extremity.' Thirty men and several yoke of oxen worked over two days putting this house in condition for defense. Although the Indian attack did not come at this time, Shed apparently acquired the rank of Corporal then or soon after. On a town tax list of 1679, 'Corp'l Shed' was taxed six shillings on two polls. As his three sons, Daniel, Jr., John and Zachariah, also appeared on this tax list, it is clear that the Corporal must have been Daniel Shed, Sr. According to the *Daniel Shed Genealogy* the town granted three acres in a land distribution of November 19, 1685. These are apparently two separate land grants. The fact that Shed was appointed to a garrison during King Philip's War and was later called Corporal certainly establishes the fact that he was a member of the local militia or train band.

On March 27, 1694, Daniel Shed, Sr., of Billerica, deeded his whole property, house and lands, meadow and upland, oxen and farm utensils to his son Nathan, for love and affection and 'Consiering the age both of himself and wife and inability to manage and Carry on husbandry as formerly and to the end that ye sd Daniel and his wife may be Comfortably taken Care of and provided for in their old age.' Nathan, who had bought 'with his own money,' his brothers' share in their father's inheritance, agreed to provide for his parents 'Convenient and Comfortable houseroom with a Competent & Suitable maintenance and apparrill Physick and atendance in Sickness and a decent buriall and in all and every respect Suitable to prsons of their age and quality.' Elizabeth Shead died at Billerica,



on January 17, 1699/1700. Daniel died there on July 27, 1708. A son:

NATHAN<sup>2</sup> SHED, was born at Billerica on February 5, 1668. He married MARY<sup>3</sup> FRENCH before 1695, as their first child, Nathan, was born at Billerica on May 23d of that year. Mary French was born on March 4, 1669/70, at Billerica and died there on August 21, 1740 (*see* FRENCH).

On May 18, 1685, Nathan Shed was made freeman. At about the time of his marriage, in 1694, he made an agreement with his parents for their maintenance. His first child, as noted above was born in 1695, and after that his children rapidly succeeded one another. Mary was born on June 22, 1697, John on September 6, 1699, Ruth on June 7, 1701, Elizabeth on June 18, 1703, Priscilla on August 2, 1705, William on August 28, 1707, Abigail on April 12, 1709, and Daniel on October 20, 1710, all at Billerica.

In 1707, in the distribution of the common land of the town, Nathan Shed's share was in the proportion of a four-acre lot, that is, four-tenths of the unit right of a hundred and twenty-five acres, and in 1708, his apportionment was thirty-nine acres. His land lay near the Chelmsford, Massachusetts, line, and within the later limits of that town. On December 23, 1734, Tewkesbury was incorporated from Billerica, and Nathan Shed was among the inhabitants of the new town. Shed died at Billerica on June 18, 1736, having, on May 25, 1732, given his property to his son William, in return for the maintenance of himself and his wife for life.

On April 19, 1737, at Billerica, Mary Shed married Ensign William Manning. He was born there on June 27, 1677, and had married before 1710, one Elizabeth. She died on September 19, 1736, at Billerica, in her fifty-seventh year. Manning died there on March 5, 1764, in his eighty-fourth year (*sic*). It would seem more reasonable to suppose that the Mary Shed he married was the widow of Nathan Shed, rather than his daughter, but the death of Mary, wife of Nathan Shed, is recorded in the Billerica vital records, which makes it plain that she had not married again. It must therefore have been Mary<sup>3</sup> Shed who married Manning. A daughter of Nathan and Mary (French) Shed,

ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> SHED, was born at Billerica on June 18, 1703. She married by intention published at Westford, Massachusetts, on September 13, 1735, NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> BOYNTON, as his second wife. He was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, on December 11, 1694, and died between 1652 and 1659 (*see* BOYNTON). On August 15, 1759, Thomas Heald married Elizabeth Boynton, a widow, of Pepperrell, Massachusetts, at Pepperrell. Boynton had been dismissed from the church at Westford to that at Pepperrell in 1652.

Thomas Heald had married at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, by intention of October 28, 1725, Sarah Butterfield. Their son Ephraim was baptized on January 12, 1729, and the event was recorded both at Chelmsford and Westford, which had originally been the second parish of Chelmsford and had been made a town in that year. Their daughter Eunice was born at Westford on January 4, 1730/31; Dorothy, at Groton, but recorded at Westford on February 25, 1731/32; Ester, on February 5, 1736/37, at Westford, and Oliver on August 1, 1740, at Westford. The death of his wife Sarah has not been found nor is it known where Thomas Heald lived with his second wife Elizabeth and where they died.

### *Authorities :*

- American Families (undated), published by American Historical Society, 93-96  
 BATES, Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts (1886), 630, 818  
 Boynton Family (1897), 60  
 Billerica, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 129, 131, 170-174, 288, 314, 376, 377, 392, 393  
 CHANDLER and LEE, History of New Ipswich, New Hampshire (1914), 248  
 Chelmsford, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 78, 248  
 Daniel Shed Genealogy (1921), 1-47, 59, 60  
 DIXON, Kith and Kin (1922), 37  
 FARMER, An Historical Memoir of Billerica, Massachusetts (1816), 4, 10, 11, 34  
 HAZEN, History of Billerica, Massachusetts (1883), Part I: 26, 30, 32, 37, 40, 58, 65, 70, 89, 110, 165, 200, 209, 211, 221; Part II: 130, 131  
 Hodge Genealogy (1900), 397  
 HODGMAN, History of Westford, Massachusetts (1883), 37, 48, 452  
 HURD, History of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, 2: 328  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 2: 128  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 5: 173; 6: 86; 12: 108; 13: 213; 31: 304; 36: 49; 44: 368; 77: 274  
 PATTEE, History of Old Braintree and Quincy, Massachusetts (1878), 16, 558, 559  
 Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts (1925) (Harvard College Records), 15: 54, 216  
 Register of the Shedd Family Association (1914), 9-16, 26-29  
 SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4: 67, 68  
 WESTFORD, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 50, 180



## S T E V E N S

### ( F I R S T   L I N E )

Henry Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Gallop
Thomas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Hall
Uriah Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Stephens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**H**ENRY<sup>1</sup> STEVENS appeared first at Stonington, Connecticut, where his name is on the original census of the town, taken February 2, 1668, one year after the settlement of the community. He was one of the forty-three who appeared on that census list. He was admitted inhabitant, by the townspeople on July 1, 1672, at Stonington. His name is also given as Stephens and his descendants use both spellings. He was born probably in England and his death must have occurred shortly before August 9, 1726, when his will was probated at New London, Connecticut. He married in or before 1678 ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> GALLOP, whose date of birth is unknown, and who was living as late as October 8, 1736, when she deeded land to her son (see GALLOP). Henry and his wife were admitted to membership in the Congregational Church on February 6, 1726.

Henry Stevens served in King Philip's War of 1675-1676 and received a grant of land at Voluntown, Connecticut, for his services. His civil service was important. He was selectman for Stonington from 1696 to 1699, from 1702 to 1704, and in 1707. At the General Court of Connecticut he represented Stonington as deputy in 1699, from 1700 to 1702, and in 1706 and 1707, and he was one of the incorporators of the town of Stonington on October 24, 1716. Henry's land holdings were extensive as he owned property at Stonington, North Stonington, Plainfield and Voluntown. He gave part of his land holdings to his children during his life time, and devised the rest to his widow and sons in equal parts in his will. A son:

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> STEVENS, was born at Stonington on December 14, 1678, and died at Canaan, Connecticut on September 7, 1750. He was baptized at the Congregational Church at Stonington on February 18, 1693. On May 26, 1702, he married MARY<sup>3</sup> HALL, who was born at Concord, Massachusetts, on June 1, 1677, and died at Plainfield, Connecticut, on May 30, 1719 (see HALL). When he was left a



widower, Thomas took a second wife, Abigail Wine (Wynne), on March 14, 1719/20. She died at Canaan on January 10, 1770, at the age of ninety-four years. Thomas had moved to Plainfield in his youth and settled there and he was still living there as late as June 28, 1741, but by June 21, 1743, he had moved to Canaan, where he and his second wife died. In this latter town he was made an inhabitant on December 11, 1744. A son, by the first marriage :

URIAH<sup>3</sup> STEVENS, was born at Plainfield, Connecticut, on June 2, 1708, and died at Canaan, Connecticut, on October 20, 1764. At North Stonington, Connecticut, on May 28, 1730, he married SARAH<sup>3</sup> STEPHENS, his first cousin. She was born May 4, 1708, probably at Stonington, and died after 1760 (see STEVENS, Second Line). At some time between April and October, 1739, Uriah removed to Canaan, where he remained until his death. There he was appointed lister on December 2, 1740, and served as constable and tax-collector in 1741. In 1744 he was selectman and on May 28, 1745, he was one of the incorporators of the town. In 1753 he was clerk of the church. In the last French and Indian War he served as a captain under Colonel Ebenezer Marsh at the relief of Fort William Henry in New York Province during the month of August, 1757. A son :

PHINEAS<sup>4</sup> STEVENS, the date of whose birth is not known, died in 1813, at Almond Village, Allegany County, New York. He was one of the executors of his father's estate. He remained at Canaan until some time between October 10, 1769, and October 11, 1770, when he moved to Stillwater, New York. From there he went to Almond Village, where he was an early settler in 1803 and continued there until his death. On July 1, 1774, he united with the old Canaan Church which removed, with its records, to Stillwater, where he later made his home. Phineas served sixteen days in the Seventh Connecticut Regiment in 1757, during the last French War. He enlisted as a private in the Revolutionary Army on February 5, 1776, serving in that grade under Captain John Stevens of Canaan. He was stationed at Stillwater, New York. He enlisted again on May 28, 1777, and served eight months until the time of his discharge on December 21, 1777, this time under Captain Abner Bacon in the Fourth Regiment, Connecticut Line. Nothing is known of the wife of Phineas<sup>4</sup> Stevens, and even her given name has been lost. A son :

LEVI<sup>5</sup> STEVENS, was born in or about 1766, and died at Cleveland, Ohio, on February 21 or 22, 1842. On September 3, 1794, he married LUCY<sup>6</sup> BOYNTON, who was then the widow of Samuel Foster. The date of her birth is not known. She died at Cleveland on February 17, 1842 (see BOYNTON). A daughter :

CLEORA AUGUSTA<sup>6</sup> STEVENS, was born at Middlebury, Vermont, on June 9, 1814, and died at Providence, Rhode Island, on July 10, 1869.



On October 10, 1831, at Rochester, New York, she married JOHN<sup>6</sup> SEAMAN, who was born at Ballston Spa, New York, on November 6, 1804, and died on June 3, 1877, at Cleveland, Ohio (see SEAMAN).

Mrs. Cleora A. (Stevens) Seaman was one of the earliest woman physicians in the United States — said to have been the fourth — and there is given her the major part of an account of her career, written by her daughter, Mrs. William Folwell Bainbridge, and published in the March, 1921, issue of *The Medical Woman's Journal*. Mrs. Bainbridge wrote:

‘In the early spring of 1860 a lady from Ohio was visiting an Eastern city. She called at the house of a clergyman whose home had previously been in her own city, and who left a smaller charge for a large and influential church. Handing to the maid her card, which read as follows: “C. A. Seaman, M.D., 65 Seneca Street, Cleveland,” she patiently waited. The reverend gentleman in his study received the card, glanced at it, and for the moment forgot all the many courtesies he had received from the family of that lady; forgot all the hospitality which she had extended to him and his family when they moved from the Western city to the Eastern one. In his narrow vision he could only see woman as a drudge; so taking up the card he pencilled on the back: “I refuse to see any woman who has so unsexed herself as to study medicine.”’

‘Ten years before the occurrence of this incident, Elizabeth Blackwell had, in the face of great criticism, blazed the trail for every woman in the study of medicine. Her sister Emily and a few others followed in her footsteps.

‘The world moves on; and the few men and women who would hold back the line of advance have not the ability to retard the onward sweep of progress.

‘The sketch of a noble and progressive woman begins in 1814, when she first opened her blue eyes upon life near the college of Middlebury, Vermont, in the home of Lucy Boynton and Levi Stevens. The name of the baby, the doctor said, should be Cleopatra — the queen. It was too long, too fanciful, but by omitting the “pat” she was called Cleora Augusta.

‘In those early days, before the time of radiators and steam heat, there was in the living room a large open fire with kettle and crane. A sleepy nurse allowed the little Cleora to roll off her lap into the burning embers, with the result that to the day of her death she was badly scarred from her neck to the end of her spine. Tended on a pillow and lovingly cared for, her life was saved. When the baby was a few years old the family migrated by coach and canal — there were no railroad trains — to the village of Rochester, New York. The two black-eyed older sisters were sent to a boarding school — in those days called a Female Seminary — but the blue-eyed Cleora



was too frail to go away from home, so she studied largely by herself, under the tutelage of her cousin, John Stevens, who afterward founded Denison University in Ohio, and was Professor of Latin and Greek for many years in that institution.

‘The village of Rochester, as with many new towns, had a few names which stood out very prominently, and one of these was that of “Old Deacon Sage,” leader in the manufacture of boots and shoes, for which that city is now famous. A young man in the Deacon’s home learned the trade thoroughly, and, as the cry on the part of the older people was “Go West, young man, go West!” this young man, John Seaman, and his seventeen-year-old bride, Cleora, ten years his junior, started by lumbering stage coach for the distant village of Cleveland, Ohio, its population at that time being a little over a thousand.

‘The bride must have made a very pretty picture in her green calash bonnet made of silk and whalebone that folded up accordion fashion like a buggy top, and a mantilla or pelisse to match. As home-keeper and one of the leaders of the choir, as teacher in Sunday school, and president of the Maternal Association, this young woman kept busy.

‘The young man prospered in business. He was known as “Honest John.” At his death years afterward it was said by leading business men, “Not one grain of smut has ever touched the character of John Seaman.”

‘One after another there came to their home seven children, of which the writer was the only daughter.

‘All during the years of rearing her children, Mrs. Seaman was constantly studying.

‘In a book written by Mrs. W. A. Ingham, entitled “Women of Cleveland,” she says: “Mrs. Seaman was always reading medical works — seeking health at a water-cure where she had access to the physician’s library. She was many years in advance of her time.”

‘Hydropathy was the medical subject of highest interest in that day, and in her earnest efforts for the health of her boys they were obliged every morning to take a shower bath by turning a pail of water over themselves, even though they had to break the ice which had formed over night. It must be remembered there were no bath tubs with hot water appliances or tile-lined heated bath rooms in those days.

‘In the attic were all manner of braces which had been urged upon her growing children, so that they would have strong bodies and straight spines. Perhaps the boys with their ice-water shower baths, and the daughter upon whom was tried various spinal adjustments, did not sympathize as much as they should have, for one of the memories of the latter is the writing of a school composition on



“Our Attic,” showing only the humorous side of the discarded braces and cure-alls.

‘ Before the days of the almost limitless array of breakfast foods, when sausage and cakes or ham and eggs were the usual early morning meal, this woman, who was ahead of her time, studied food values, and realized that whole wheat was a health food for growing children. She had to hunt up a mill, and there bought the wheat, the whole kernel; then improvised a sort of double boiler — one kettle within another. In this boiler the wheat was slowly cooked on the back of the stove from thirty-six to forty-eight hours. When served with cream it was more delicious than any breakfast food ever invented.

‘ The “Plain Dealer” of Cleveland records in November, 1852, “a large meeting of ladies in the Old Stone Church, who, after some discussion, agreed to form a permanent society for the encouragement of medical education among women. A constitution was adopted and a board of management elected, of which Mrs. John Seaman was a member.”

‘ In the winter of 1857 and 1858 Mrs. Seaman was very much out of health and was sent to Philadelphia for special treatment at a water cure. Such institutions are called in England, “Hydros.” As she had never been given to light reading or fancy work, the physician in charge was at a loss to know what to allow his patient to do between treatments. Within walking distance was the Women’s Medical College, founded in 1850. There she had access to a medical library, and having studied at home she could make good use of it and could appreciate the lectures. The regular exercise and the agreeable companionship added to the medical treatments resulted in a measure of health and strength.

‘ Mrs. Seaman returned to her home to meet the sorrow of the death of one of her children.

‘ With no thought of a medical degree, Mr. Seaman worked out with his wife the following plan which would help her to regain her strength and interest her: Each day she was driven to the Western Homeopathic College, the only one in Cleveland then which would admit a woman to its lectures. In a tiny gallery were placed a comfortable arm chair and foot stool, with drapery adjusted at the sides. The male students would look up and smile and joke about their “guardian angel.” However, they were still happier when they were invited to 65 Seneca Street to quiz in anatomy and other branches, and then stay for one of her bountiful suppers.

‘ Early in 1860 eighteen young men and Mrs. Seaman received the degree of Doctor of Medicine.



‘The study of hydropathy naturally led to an interest in and study of medical electricity. The libraries undoubtedly were searched by her for information about this unknown power for good or ill. It is easy to imagine that in her quest she went back to the first manifestation recorded in 600 B.C., when by rubbing amber heads together the mystery of electricity was manifested. Doubtless she had read that quaint old book, the “Ethereal Physician,” and its recorded experiments. Previous to that, in 1759, the wise old divine, John Wesley, wrote a pamphlet, entitled “The Desideratum — or Electricity Made Plain by a Lover of Mankind and Common Sense.”

‘Most of those writing later of electricity spoke of seven methods of employing it — electric bath, drawing sparks by irroration, friction, insufflation, exhaustion and commotion. Realizing how little she knew of an inexhaustible subject, Mrs. Seaman kept to the efficacy of the bath.

‘An intelligent young man in the telegraph office near her home, who knew more than his dots and dashes, was interested and most helpful. Mrs. Seaman had been most successful in relieving pain and reducing inflammation of swollen joints in her own family. Her husband, who was interested in all her efforts, was ready to add a wing to their house, and Mrs. Seaman installed a bath tub for the use of electricity in water — the first one of its kind in Ohio, so far as could be learned. For a time it was much talked about, but Mrs. Seaman’s record for doing good warded off any attempts to ridicule her and her venture.

‘An educated young lady helped in the practical working of the scheme, and now, at an advanced age, writes from her home in California: “Mrs. Seaman was a grand woman, and how beautiful in appearance! She worked for souls as well as bodies, and a host of ailing females knowing her love for medicine, and realizing not only her sympathy but her ability, came to her for relief in the troubles peculiar to women.” There was no sign, no card, no advertising, but the sufferers came.

‘At first no charge was made, but later it was deemed wise to have those patients who were quite able to pay carry with Mrs. Seaman the expense of the work for the poor.

‘One illustration from among many will suffice. The garden at 65 Seneca Street went through to Academy Lane, on which were homes of smaller pretense. In one of these homes lived an English butcher and his wife. He went to work necessarily very early in the morning, leaving his wife in bed, a confirmed and helpless invalid, called by several doctors quite incurable. Neighbours did all they could. Mrs. Seaman found her out, visited her, and later had her carried over to a chamber, which was called the “Lord’s Room,” in



the home at 65 Seneca Street. Some one was always in that room — either a poor student studying for the ministry or some one in sorrow or sick, like Mrs. Kromak, the butcher's wife, who was lifted into the electric bathtub each day and was well cared for. Gradually her bodily conditions were so changed that instead of her ankles being drawn up to her hips, and she unable to get up, the poor sufferer was able to walk with crutches and had but little pain.

‘ At the funeral of Mrs. Seaman, one of her truest mourners was Mrs. Kromak, then a widow, who could walk comfortably with the help of a cane.

‘ “ In the late '60s women students were excluded from the classes of the medical college, and as a result a woman's college was organized and chartered in 1868. But in 1870,” writes Dr. Hamilton Bigger, a well-known physician of Ohio, “ the college again opened its doors to women by a majority of one vote. Of course, each man thus voting for the admission always claimed that it was his vote which did it. The women then transferred their property to the Cleveland Hospital College.”

‘ It was largely through the untiring zeal and influence of Mrs. Seaman that when the doors of the college were closed to women a woman's college was promptly started, and she was made the first president and one of the professors. In the winter of 1867 a class of forty intelligent, earnest women were enrolled as students.

‘ In the first annual announcement of this new college we read :  
“ “ Mrs. C. A. Seaman, who has been widely known these many years as being most successful in the treatment of chronic diseases to her sex, will, in connection with the chair of Theory and Practice, deliver a course of lectures on the Therapeutical Uses of Electricity, which will, together with the clinical advantages to be derived from her extensive practice and complete electrical apparatus for the employment of baths, etc., afford unparalleled facilities for the study of this most important auxiliary in the treatment of chronic diseases generally, and women especially.”

‘ In the second annual announcement, in the spring of 1869, was the following :

‘ “ The Seaman Free Dispensary had been established by the first president of the college, Mrs. C. A. Seaman, M.D. It occupies a room in the college building and is under control of the Faculty. As this is open every day and is largely attended, it becomes a daily clinic of very great importance; indeed, the clinical advantages in every department, embracing, as it does, an unlimited range of practice, is one of the distinguishing features of this college. Each student will have ample opportunity for practical study at public clinics and at the bedside.”



‘ Mrs. Seaman passed on into the eternal life at daybreak, 1869. This little sketch is written of her as a pioneer woman in medicine, but of her strong character and influence and work in church and social life many incidents might be added. One such will suffice.

‘ A few years after the death of Mrs. Seaman the writer took a journey around the world, and in the vicinity of Foochow, China, she met a young woman physician who was busy at work among the poor and enslaved women of that land. This physician was welcomed into so-called Chinese homes, even by the men, who came to realize her skill. She relieved suffering, and helped to break down walls of superstition, turning darkness into light. Methodist women of America had sent her out, and not only provided her support, but built a small hospital, well equipped, of this work of woman to woman.

‘ “ What part of the United States was your home? Where were you educated?” These and other questions the writer asked the young lady, but the replies brought no bond of mutual acquaintances. Then, when asked about her medical career, the young missionary said: “ Oh, there was a lady in the West most kind to me. She gave me my first interest in medicine, and my first desire to help the women in China or India. I was in her large Bible class part of one winter, and had many talks with her in her home. Her name was Mrs. Seaman, of Cleveland. Did you ever happen to meet her?”

‘ The trustees and faculty of the college and hospital of which Mrs. Seaman was the president passed resolutions of highest regard for her character as a Christian woman, wife and mother, as an unselfish worker for the poor and sick. They added that her death was a great loss to the cause of female education in medicine and practice.’

### *Authorities :*

BAINBRIDGE, *One of the Pioneer Women in Medicine* (1921)

Boynton Family (1897), 84

Church Records of Canaan-Stillwater Church

Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 111, 182, 189

French and Indian War Rolls (Connecticut Historical Society), 202, 227, 243

Stephens-Stevens Genealogy (1909), 20, 23, 31, 41, 53

Vital Records of Cleveland, Ohio



# STEVENS

## (SECOND LINE)

Henry Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Gallop
Richard Stephens	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Harker
Sarah Stephens	-	-	-	-	-	Uriah Stevens
Phineas Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	
Levi Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Boynton
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**H**ENRY<sup>1</sup> STEVENS and ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> GALLOP had a son RICHARD<sup>2</sup> STEPHENS, who was born at Stonington, Connecticut, on January 25, 1679/80, and was baptized in the Congregational Church there on February 18, 1693. The date of his death is not exactly placed but it was at some time after 1732. He varied the spelling of the family name to Stephens, although his father and brother usually used the other orthography. On June 9, 1704, he married SARAH<sup>3</sup> HARKER, who was born September 21, 1681, and died at Canaan, Connecticut, on June 13, 1754 (*see* HARKER). He settled at Stonington, where his father gave him half the family homestead and he remained there until June, 1732, after which date his name no longer appears on the records. Sarah (Harker) Stephens united with the Stonington Congregational Church on December 7, 1712. A daughter:

SARAH<sup>3</sup> STEPHENS, was born on May 4, 1708, probably at Stonington and died at some time later than 1760. On May 28, 1730, at North Stonington, she married her first cousin, URIAH<sup>3</sup> STEVENS. He was born at Plainfield, Connecticut, on June 2, 1708 and died at Canaan, Connecticut, on October 20, 1764 (*see* STEVENS, First Line).

### *Authorities:*

Stephens-Stevens Genealogy (1909), 34, 35

## S W A N

Richard Swan	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Sarah Swan	-	-	-	-	-	-	Joseph Boynton
Joseph Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	-	Bridget Harris
Nathaniel Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Shed
Nathan Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Smith
Lucy Boynton	-	-	-	-	-	-	Levi Stevens
Cleora Augusta Stevens	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Farmer Seaman
Lucy Elizabeth Seaman	-	-	-	-	-	-	William Folwell Bainbridge
William Seaman Bainbridge							

**R**ICHARD<sup>1</sup> SWAN first appears at Boston, Massachusetts, on the occasion of the baptism of his youngest son, John, on the thirteenth day of the eleventh month, 1638. His first wife's name does not appear anywhere. On January 6, 1639, Richard was formally admitted to the church at Boston, but on November 24th of that year, he with a group of others, was dismissed to form a new church society at Rowley, Massachusetts. He lived at Rowley the remainder of his life and died there on May 14, 1678. On March 1, 1658, he married a second time, his second wife being Mrs. Ann Trumbull, who had already outlived two earlier husbands, Michael Hopkinson, who was buried February 28, 1648, and John Trumbull, whom she had married in June, 1650.

Richard Swan was given the freeman's right at Rowley on May 13, 1640, and he was the town's representative to the General Court of the Colony from 1666 to 1673 and again in 1675 and 1677. In 1666, at a meeting for allowing town charges, Richard Swan was allowed for his deputyship, which had kept him in court for forty-five days, £3 7s. 6d. at the rate of 1s. 6d. a day. His 'diet' was also allowed for, to 'be paid in corn, at Boston, and provided for in the Province rate, is not to be reckoned here, only the carrying and ferrying, which is 5s. 3d.' and for 'his horse hire and keeping' he was given £1 10s. In 1667 he was allowed for seven weeks deputy service £3 9s. 6d. and for his horse £2 10s. He served in King Philip's War and is said to have been on an expedition to Canada. A daughter by the first wife:

SARAH<sup>2</sup> SWAN, married on May 13, 1669, JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> BOYNTON, who was born in 1645, and died December 16, 1730, at Rowley, Massachusetts (*see* BOYNTON). There is some doubt about the date of her birth. The older books say that Richard<sup>1</sup> Swan's wife died in England before 1638 which presents some difficulty, as Sarah's age at the time of her marriage would be greater than was usual at that time, while later opinion, that Sarah was born at Rowley, Massachusetts in 1646, which would make her of more suitable age, makes necessary the supposition that her mother emigrated but failed to appear on any



records. Sarah and Joseph were dismissed from the church at Rowley to that at Groton, Massachusetts, with their son Benoni and his wife, on December 4, 1715. Sarah died at Groton on February 27, 1718.

*Authorities:*

Boynton Family (1897), 46

CHANDLER and LEE, History of New Ipswich (1914), 248

Essex Institute Collections, 4: 126

GAGE, History of Rowley, Massachusetts (1840), 383, 385

New England Historic and Genealogical Register, 33: 403, 404

Report of the Record Commissioners, City of Boston (1883), 7

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4: 237

WHEELER, History of Stonington, 609

## VAN HUYSEN

Jan Pieterszen Van Huysen	-	-	-	Elsje
Neeltje Jans Van Huysen	-	-	-	Gerret Dircksen Croesen
Dirck Croesen	-	-	-	Elizabeth Kregier
Katharine Croesen	-	-	-	Benjamin Jones
Catherine Jones	-	-	-	James Dungan
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge				

**J**AN<sup>1</sup> PIETERSZEN VAN HUYSEN or Van Housem was an early settler in both New Amsterdam and in Gowanus, Long Island, but nothing is known of his origins. His identification alone was difficult, since he was usually known only by the frequent name of Jan Pieterszen. It is of interest that his identification was made easier by his regular use in signing his mark of the swastika sign. It is not known when he was born nor when he came to America but he was here as early as 1638 and was living as late as 1699, when he is believed to have been about ninety-four years of age. He married twice. His first wife, ELSJE, surname unknown, was only mentioned once, when she had a daughter baptized in 1646. On May 15, 1652, called a widower, Jan Pieterszen Van Husum married in the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, Grietje Jans Van Groeningen.

In 1638 Jan Pieterszen, then called thirty-three years old, was a tobacco planter, owning property on the North River on the shore of Manhattan Island. He evidently had some means as in September of that year George Lucombs was indentured as a servant to him, and on March 5, 1640, Thomas Wesson or Wiesen indentured himself to Jan Pieterszen for three years and seven months for the sum of forty Holland guilders a year. By 1648, and perhaps earlier, Van Huysen was part owner of a yacht. In 1639 Volkert Evertsen and Gerrit Jansen rented to William Williamson and Jan Habson (John Hobson), an Englishman, a plantation 'situated between the plantation of Jan Pietersen and Mr. Lesley, on the North river of New Netherland' for four years beginning in 1639 'when the crop of tobacco shall be off the field.' This land, which was leased for one thousand Carolus guilders had been 'heretofore cultivated by Jan Van Rotterdam and at present occupied by Barent Dircksen Swart.' This is said by Dr. O'Callaghan, who had access to records since lost or destroyed, to be Jan Pietersen Van Housem's plantation. The document is, of course, not signed by Pietersen, as he was not one of the parties to the lease. Jan Pietersen, signed with a swastika,



witnessed a note made by George Homs, for which a receipt was signed on December 29, 1639. The note itself is not dated.

Jan Pietersen Van Housem appeared on June 20, 1640, at Fort Amsterdam, before Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary for the West India Company, and acknowledged that he had hired from Willem Kieft, the Director General, three horses and three cows for six years, beginning August 1, 1639. He agreed to pay annually fifteen schepels of hard corn for each horse, and twenty-five pounds of butter for each cow. The risk of death of the cattle was to be shared mutually, as was the increase of the cattle. Jan Pietersen Van Housem testified on July 10, 1640, at the request of Cornilis Vander Hoykens, fiscal, that on the preceding 8th of June, Van Housem was on the land of Thomas Bescher, situate on the Bay, when Bescher said 'I shall not live fourteen days, whereupon Jan Pietersen said: why do you speak thus? It is imagination, said Thomas Bescher continuing — I know well that I shall not live fourteen days or a month at farthest, all which he the affiant declares to be true and truthful, and that this is done by him in order to bear testimony to the truth to the injury or wrong of no man.' This testimony, like that of October 7, 1638, was signed with his mark — a swastika — and in it Pietersen gave his age as thirty-five years.

Jan Pieterszen Van Huysen or Van Husen had three children baptized in the Dutch Reformed Church of New Amsterdam: Neeltjen, who was baptized on September 9, 1640; Jan, on June 28, 1643, and Annetje on January 28, 1646. Annetje was recorded as the daughter of Jan Pieterszen Vanhusen and Elsje his wife. This is the only mention of his wife, who had died before 1652, when Van Huysen married a second time. It is interesting to notice that Pieterszen's son and daughter as well as himself each named a child Elsje. Jan baptized on February 8, 1644, and Ruth, baptized on November 22, 1648, as the children of Jan Pieterszen, were also the children of Jan Pieterszen Van Huysen and Elsje. One of the sponsors at the baptism of Ruth was Thomas Hall, who shared with Jan Pieterse the ownership of a yacht. Hall and Pietersen, 'both inhabitants here,' on December 11, 1646, sold their yacht the *Hope*, then lying before Fort Amsterdam, with her standing and running rigging, to Hendric Jansen and Jan Martensen. The payment was to be made immediately in two pieces of duffles at four guilders the ell and the balance in wampum. This agreement was signed by Pietersen with his swastika mark 'made by himself.' There was, however, some difficulty about the settlement of this account, as on December 14, 1646, Michael Jansen, aged thirty-six, and 'Jan Pietersen from Hoesen' at the request of Thomas Hall testified that they saw measured a piece of duffles which Thomas Hall had received from Hendrick Jansen and Jan Martensen, and that instead



of thirty-nine and a quarter ells, the piece of duffles was only thirty-six and five-eighths ells long.

On July 29, 1647, Jan Pietersen Van Housem sold his house and lot on Manhattan Island, situated 'northward from the point of the Capske (Little Cape) where Jochem Kierstede is next adjoining southward' to Egbert Van Borsum for three hundred and seventy-five guilders, a third to be paid within fourteen days, a third within a year and a third on July 29, 1649. This was signed by Jan Pietersen, with his mark. On May 15, 1652, Jan Pieterszen Van Husum, widower, married in the Dutch Reformed Church of New Amsterdam, Grietje Jans Van Groeningen. This was the last time that he used the name Van Huysen. After this he was always called Jan Pieterszen. Jan Pieterszen and Grietje Jans had a daughter Elsje (named after his first wife) baptized on July 13, 1653, in the New Amsterdam Dutch Church. He next removed to Gowanus, a section now absorbed by Brooklyn, and he appeared on the Brooklyn records in 1660. On October 17th of that year, Jan Pieterse and Grietje Jans were witnesses or sponsors at the admission to the Brooklyn Dutch Reformed Church of Pieter Jansen from Manhattan and Annetie Jans from Amsterdam. These were the son and daughter-in-law of Jan Pietersen. On October 30, 1661, 'Neltje Jans, daughter of Jan Pietersen,' married, at Brooklyn, Gerrit Dircksen Croesen. Grietje Jans was a sponsor at the baptism of Pieter Jansen's daughter on December 18, 1661, and of Neeltje Jan's son on July 23, 1662. These were her husband's grandchildren. Jan Pieterszen and Grietje Jans 'of Cujanes' had a daughter Sara baptized in the Brooklyn Church on December 3, 1662.

'Grietic, wife of Jan Pieters' was a witness at a baptism in the Brooklyn Church, on October 30, 1667. This is of interest, as Bergen states that Jan Pieterse (known as 'old Jan Pieterse') married on November 15, 1662, the widow of Frederick Jansen. No record of this marriage appears in the Brooklyn, Flatbush or New Amsterdam Church records, and Jan Pietersen's wife, Grietic Jans, was living in 1667, five years after the alleged date of this marriage. When this marriage actually took place is not known, but when, on March 11, 1671, Jacob Cornelissen Stille of New York, was betrothed to Aeltie Fredrix, who was born in Brazil, 'both residing at the Farmes in this island,' 'the bride's mother, the wife of Jan Pietersen of Gouwanes' was present 'on behalf of herself and her husband.' Perhaps Grietic Jans died between 1667 and 1671, and Pieterszen married a third time.

On August 20, 1675, an assessment of real and personal property of the inhabitants of Brooklyn was made, and on this list appeared 'Jan Pietterse the Elder,' listed as having one poll, four oxen, six cows, three cows of two years, four cows of one year, valued at



eighty-five pounds, ten shillings, and sixteen morgens of land and valley valued at thirty-two pounds. The total valuation was one hundred and seventeen pounds, ten shillings. On May 18, 1687, certain small lots of six morgen each were laid out for Pieter Janse of Gowanus, by order of Stuyvesant, 'out Brooklyn toward Vlackbush,' among which was one for Jan Pieterse. It was declared at this time by Theunis Janse that 'the land of Jan Pieterse did lay next to him.' In the census of Kings County taken in or about 1698, in the town of Brookland (Brooklyn) appeared Jan Pieterse, with one man, two women and two children in his household. On December 30, 1699, Conradus Vanderbeeck of New York conveyed land, part of which was near the land of 'old Jan Pieterse' at Gowanus. This is the last mention of Jan Pieterszen Van Huysen.

By his first marriage, a daughter:

NEELTJE<sup>2</sup> JANS VAN HUYSSEN, baptized on September 9, 1640, in the New Amsterdam Dutch Church. On October 30, 1661, in Brooklyn she married GERRET<sup>1</sup> DIRCKSEN CROESEN. The date of his birth is not known but he died in March, 1680. His widow remarried, her second husband, married on October 31, 1680, in Brooklyn, being Volkerd Hendricksz (Bries). She apparently died in or before 1696, as Bries married again and had a son in 1697 (*see* CROESEN).

### *Authority:*

The American Genealogist, 12:70-77 (by de Forest), with all citations given

## W A T T S

John Watts	-	-	-	-	-	Sarah Eaton
Stephen Watts	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth Melchior
Elizabeth Watts	-	-	-	-	-	Thomas Folwell
William Watts Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Jane Dungan
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

**J**OHN<sup>1</sup> WATTS was born in Leeds, county Kent, England, on November 3, 1661. He was the son of Henry Watts, who was born in 1616 or 1617, died May 14, 1679, and was buried at Leeds near Mardstone, Kent, and his wife, Elizabeth, the only daughter of John Duck and his wife, Ellinor. Elizabeth died at the beginning of February, 1663/4, at the age of twenty-six or twenty-seven and was buried at Leeds. Henry Watts was the son of Gregory Watts, who died in June, 1654, and was buried at Leeds, and his wife Margaret.

John<sup>1</sup> Watts married SARAH EATON, the daughter of John Eaton of Radnorshire, Wales, on February 23, 1687/88. She was born April 1, 1655, and died June 27, 1723. In 1686, Sarah emigrated to Pennsylvania with her two brothers, where she married Watts about a year later. After his death in 1702 she married a second husband, Anthony Yerkes. In or about the same year as his future wife emigrated, John Watts came to Pennsylvania, where he soon turned himself to the ministry. On November 21, 1687, he was baptized in the Baptist faith and in 1688 became a clergyman. Two years later he was pastor of the Pennepek Church in Philadelphia County. This Pennepek Church, of which he was the second pastor, took the place of the church founded by Thomas Dungan, which had been disbanded after his death in 1685 and which was the only one in the province. Watts held the position of pastor there until his death in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, on August 27, 1702. A son :

STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> WATTS was born on February 6, 1700, in Upper Dublin Township, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, and died in 1784 in Southampton Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He married ELIZABETH MELCHIOR, who was born in 1707, and died March 16, 1794. She was probably related to Stephen Melchior who bought land in Upper Dublin Township in 1718, but her parentage is not known. Stephen Watts was prominent in Baptist affairs — he was ruling elder of the Southampton Church for many years — and lived much of his life in Southampton Township. In 1734 he received a



hundred and forty-nine acres there from the Penn family. A daughter:

ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WATTS was born on August 23, 1738, and died on August 22, 1824. On May 29, 1764, she married THOMAS<sup>2</sup> FOLWELL, who was born on October 7, 1737, and died on Septemebr 13, 1813 (*see* FOLWELL).

*Authorities:*

DAVIS, History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania (1876), 203

LEACH, Memorials of Reading, Watts, Folwell, etc. Families (1898), 204, 205, 206, 209, 210

## WEAVER

Clement Weaver	-	-	-	-	-	
Clement Weaver	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Freeborne
Elizabeth Weaver	-	-	-	-	-	Thomas Dungan
Jeremiah Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Deborah Drake
Clement Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Eleanor Craven
James Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	Catherine Jones
Jane Dungan	-	-	-	-	-	William Watts Folwell
Mary Price Folwell	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel McMath Bainbridge
William Folwell Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge						

CLEMENT<sup>1</sup> WEAVER was an early inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island, where he resided until his death in 1683. At that time Samuel Hubbard of Newport wrote to William Gibson of New London, Connecticut: 'Old Weaver is dead near 100 years old.' There was a third Clement Weaver the son of Sergeant Clement<sup>2</sup> Weaver, the third of the name, who was born in 1646 and died in 1691. This repetition of the name makes it difficult to distinguish, on a given record, which of the three men is meant. In some of the early genealogies Clement and his son Sergeant Clement<sup>2</sup> were stated to be the same man. The chief arguments in support of the later opinions, which considers them distinct, are, first, the letter quoted above, which would indicate an incredible disparity between the age of the Clement referred to and that of Mary Freeborn, who was called his wife on the earlier hypothesis. In the second place, on the roll of freemen of Newport in 1655, both Clement and Clement, Jr. appear. The required age for admission to the free-man's right was twenty-one years and it again appears to show too great a discrepancy in age for the same Clement to have a son of that age in 1655 and to marry Mary Freeborn, who was born in 1647.

Clement<sup>1</sup> Weaver was probably born shortly after 1583. His will was made on November 4, 1680, and probated in 1683. It was presented to the court in 1700, together with seventeen other wills, which had been offered for probate between 1676 and 1695 and which had only two witnesses, while the law required three. On August 28, 1680, he deeded to his son Clement Weaver of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, ninety acres of land, which was to go to William, his son, at his death. On February 13, 1682, Clement sold to George Vaughan of Newport, ten acres in East Greenwich. Nothing further is available about Clement,<sup>1</sup> and nothing has been found about his wife. A son:

CLEMENT<sup>2</sup> WEAVER, who was usually called 'sergeant,' first appears on the roll of freemen in 1655 at Newport. In or about 1645 he married MARY<sup>2</sup> FREEBORNE, who was born in 1627 (*see* FREEBORNE).



He was one of the jurymen called by the Assembly on June 7, 1671, to try two Indians on a criminal charge. This jury consisted of 'ffowerteen of ye towne of Nuport and ten of ye towne of Portsmouth.' In 1678 he served as deputy to the General Court. His wife, Mary Weaver, on March, 1664, exchanged twenty acres of land which had been given her by her father with her brother Gideon. This was done with the consent of her husband and children and is signed by Mary, Clement, Sr., Clement, Jr., William and John (her husband and three sons). He probably served in 1690 as a Captain on the expedition to Quebec. A daughter:

ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> WEAVER was born probably in or about 1647 in Rhode Island and died in 1697 at Cold Spring, Pennsylvania. In or about 1663 she married THOMAS<sup>2</sup> DUNGAN, who was born about 1634 probably in London, England, and died at Cold Spring in 1687 (*see* DUNGAN).

### *Authorities :*

ARNOLD, History of Rhode Island, 1: 520, 522

AUSTIN, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 412

JUSTICE, Clarke and Dungan Ancestry (und), 70, 71. 116, 117

Rhode Island Colonial Records, 3: 3

SAVAGE, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, 4: 442

## WILSON

James Wilson	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Margaret Wilson	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Kelsey
Mabel Kelsey	-	-	-	-	-	-	Alla McMath
Mary McMath	-	-	-	-	-	-	John Bainbridge
Samuel McMath	Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Mary Price Folwell
William Folwell	Bainbridge	-	-	-	-	-	Lucy Elizabeth Seaman
William Seaman Bainbridge							

JAMES<sup>1</sup> WILSON was born in 1693 in the north of Ireland. His parents were William and Jane (Stewart) Wilson, who lived in the north of Ireland at the 'end of the seventeenth century.' They were among the sufferers in the 'Siege of Derry.' James<sup>1</sup> Wilson married in Ireland MABEL WITHEROUGH. She was born in 1698. They emigrated together to America and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, where James was a farmer. He died in 1771 in his seventieth year, and Mabel died in 1770 in her seventy-second year, she from the effects of a snake bite. There were nine children but the names of only three are known. The eldest was a daughter:

MARGARET<sup>2</sup> WILSON, who was born in Ireland and was six years old when the family left Ireland for America. She married JOHN<sup>1</sup> KELSEY (*see* KELSEY). She died at the early age of twenty-six, of smallpox.

### *Authority:*

Memorials of the McMath Family (1898). 14, 15



# ELIGIBILITY TO HEREDITARY SOCIETIES

## SONS OF THE REVOLUTION SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Alla McMath  
Phineas Stevens

## SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

Captain Joseph Boynton	Captain John Gallop
John Clows	Stephen Hall
Captain-Lieutenant Nicasius de Sille	Captain-Lieutenant Martin Kregier
Captain Francis Drake	Thomas Moore
Captain George Drake	Captain John Seaman
Sergeant Thomas Dungan	Corporal Daniel Shed
William Freeborne	Henry Stevens
Corporal John French	Phineas Stevens
Captain William French	Captain Uriah Stevens
John Gallop	Richard Swan
Captain Clement Weaver	

## SAINT NICHOLAS SOCIETY

Captain John Bainbridge	Francis Kregier
Dirck Croesen	Captain-Lt. Martin Kregier
Gerret Dircksen Croesen	Thomas Moore
Captain-Lt. Nicasius de Sille	Captain John Seaman

## SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812

Captain John Bainbridge

## HUGUENOT SOCIETY

Captain-Lieutenant Nicasius de Sille

## NEW ENGLAND SOCIETY

Any ancestor born in New England

## SAINT GEORGE'S SOCIETY

Any ancestor born in England

## FRIENDLY SONS OF SAINT PATRICK

Alla McMath  
James Wilson

## MILITARY ORDER OF FOREIGN WARS

Captain John Bainbridge  
Captain William Seaman Bainbridge

## NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES

Captain William Seaman Bainbridge





*Ancestry of*

JUNE ELLEN (WHEELER) BAINBRIDGE

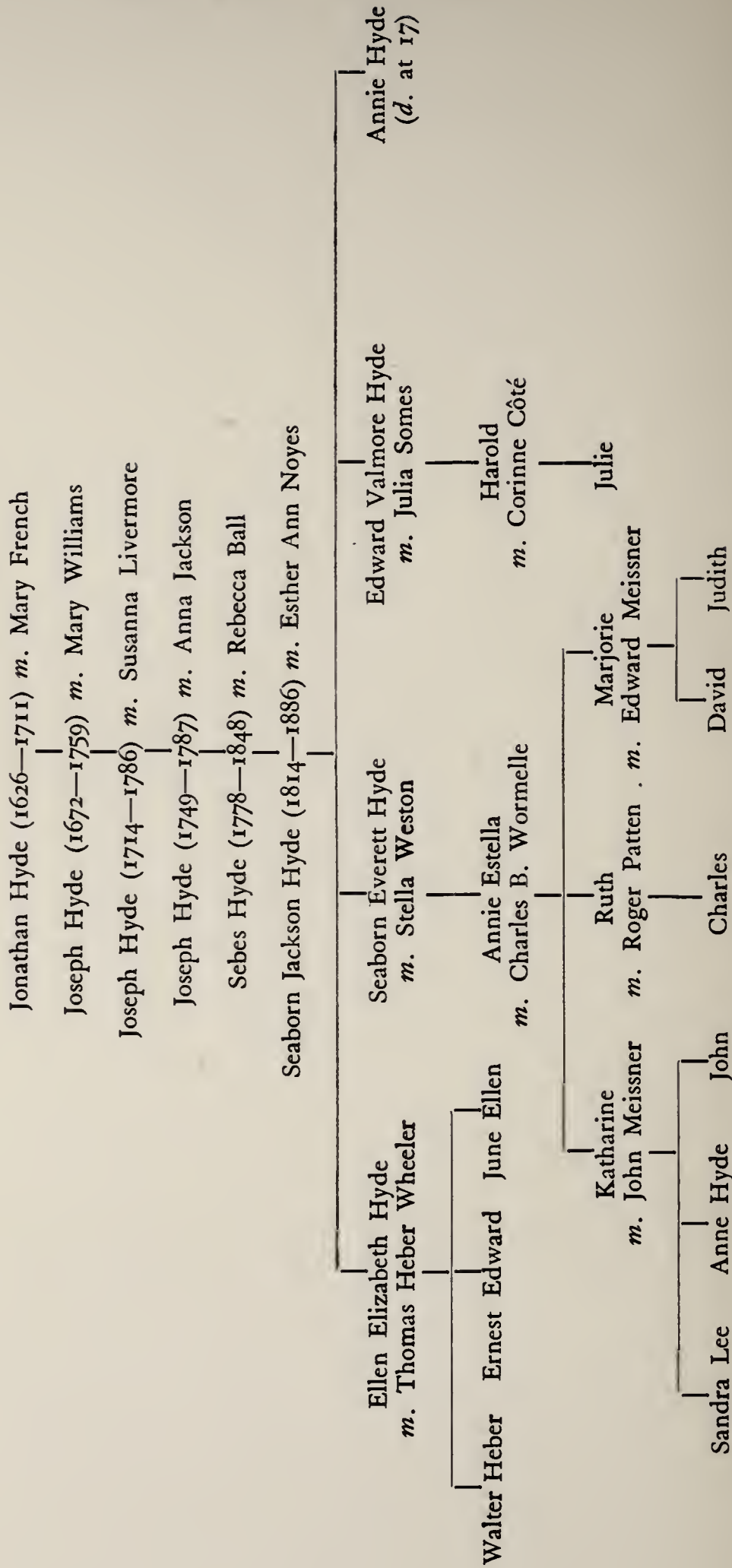
(MRS. WILLIAM SEAMAN BAINBRIDGE)





# GENEALOGIES

# HYDE PEDIGREE IN AMERICA





## HYDE

JONATHAN<sup>1</sup> HYDE was born in 1626. Nothing is known of his ancestry or his connection with any of the English Hyde families, some of which were very distinguished, among them the Earls of Clarendon and Rochester. Hyde Park in London belonged originally to the manor of Hyde, which was attached to Westminster Abbey, but was taken by Henry VIII at the dissolution of the monastries. Jonathan first appears in 1647 at Cambridge, Massachusetts and had presumably emigrated shortly before that time. He and his brother bought in the year 1647 two hundred and forty acres of land there, which they owned in common until 1661. Jonathan bought an additional parcel of land of about eighty acres, 'whether more or less' in 1656 and settled on this lot as his home-stand. He added more to his property, buying land from time to time, until his home was surrounded by about three hundred and fifty acres of his own property. Jonathan Hyde was sometimes called 'sergeant' and in 1691 served as selectman.

He was the father of twenty-one children, of whom fourteen were by his first wife, MARY FRENCH, the daughter of William French of Billerica, Massachusetts. She died May 27, 1672, at the age of thirty-nine, at the birth of her son, Joseph. She and her husband were admitted as members of the Cambridge Church in 1661. When he was left a widower he married again, his second wife being Mary Rediat, the daughter of John Rediat of Marlborough, Massachusetts. By a marriage contract dated 2, 11, 1673, nearly three months before their marriage, he provided that if he were to die before her, she should have about one hundred acres of land, together with a house and barn, but that if there were no children of their marriage, the hundred acres should revert to the children of his first wife at Mary Rediat's death. This last provision proved unnecessary as they had seven children. At different times between 1698 and 1710 he gave his real estate to eleven of his children, the inference being that the others had pre-deceased him. His second wife died on September 5, 1708. Jonathan died on October 5, 1711, at the age of eighty-five, without leaving any will. A son, by the first wife :

JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> HYDE was born on May 27, 1672, and died April 24, 1759, at the age of eighty-seven. He married MARY WILLIAMS, the daughter of Captain Isaac Williams. She died March 31, 1749, at the age of sixty-seven. A son :

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> HYDE was born November 16, 1714, and died September 28, 1786, at the age of seventy-two. In 1740 he married SUSANNA LIVERMORE of Watertown, Massachusetts. A son :



JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> HYDE was born February 25, 1749, at Watertown, Massachusetts and died in 1787 at the age of thirty-eight, doubtless at Jay, Maine. He served as a private in Captain Abraham Peirce's Company, in Colonel Eleazer Brook's Regiment of Guards, during the War of the Revolution. On January 16, 1778, he joined and he served until April 3, 1778, a total of two months and eighteen days. He was stationed at Cambridge. He was the first of the family to go to Maine, where he settled at Jay. He was one of the early settlers of the town, going there in or about 1800. He married ANNA JACKSON, probably in or about January, 1776. She was the daughter of Sebas Jackson and Abigail Patten, and she was born on July 19, 1746. A son :

SEBES<sup>5</sup> HYDE was born in 1778, probably at Jay, Maine, and died in 1848 at Jay. He lived on his father's farm there until his death at the age of seventy. He married REBECCA BALL, who was born in 1780 and died in 1858. They had twelve children. A son :

SEABORN JACKSON<sup>6</sup> HYDE was born in 1814, probably at Jay. He is said to have been named after an ancestor who was born on a sea voyage to America. The name Sebes, which appears several times among the ancestors of his great-grandfather, Sebes Jackson, may be a corruption of Seaborn. He died at Revere, Massachusetts, in 1886. He married ESTHER ANN NOYES, the daughter of Stillman Noyes and Eliza Crafts, his wife. Esther Ann was born in 1822 and died in 1895.

Seaborn Jackson Hyde started his business career in a country store on Jay Hill. He soon began to send apples and other produce to Boston, Massachusetts and later moved to Boston, where he and his brother went into the commission business. They became successful and later the firm was expanded to include Seaborn's son and his son-in-law, Thomas Heber Wheeler, under the name of Hyde, Wheeler and Company. As Seaborn grew older he retired from the firm and went back to Jay to live but later returned to Boston. A daughter :

ELLEN ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> HYDE was born at Boston on December 25, 1843, and died at Yonkers, New York, on June 8, 1933. She married at Jay, on November 27, 1858, THOMAS HEBER<sup>7</sup> WHEELER who was born at Norridgewock, Maine, on July 4, 1838, and died at Santa Barbara, California, on October 31, 1908 (*see* WHEELER).

### *Authorities :*

BOND, History of Watertwon, 799

Encyclopaedia Britannica (1910—1911), 16: 941

History of Jay, Maine (1912), 61, 62, 73, 81

JACKSON, History of Newton (1854), 204, 316-320, 322, 341

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 7: 833





# WHEELER PEDIGREE IN AMERICA

(to 1950)

Degory Priest of the Mayflower *m.*?

Sarah Priest *m.* John Coombs

Francis Coombs *m.* Deborah Morton

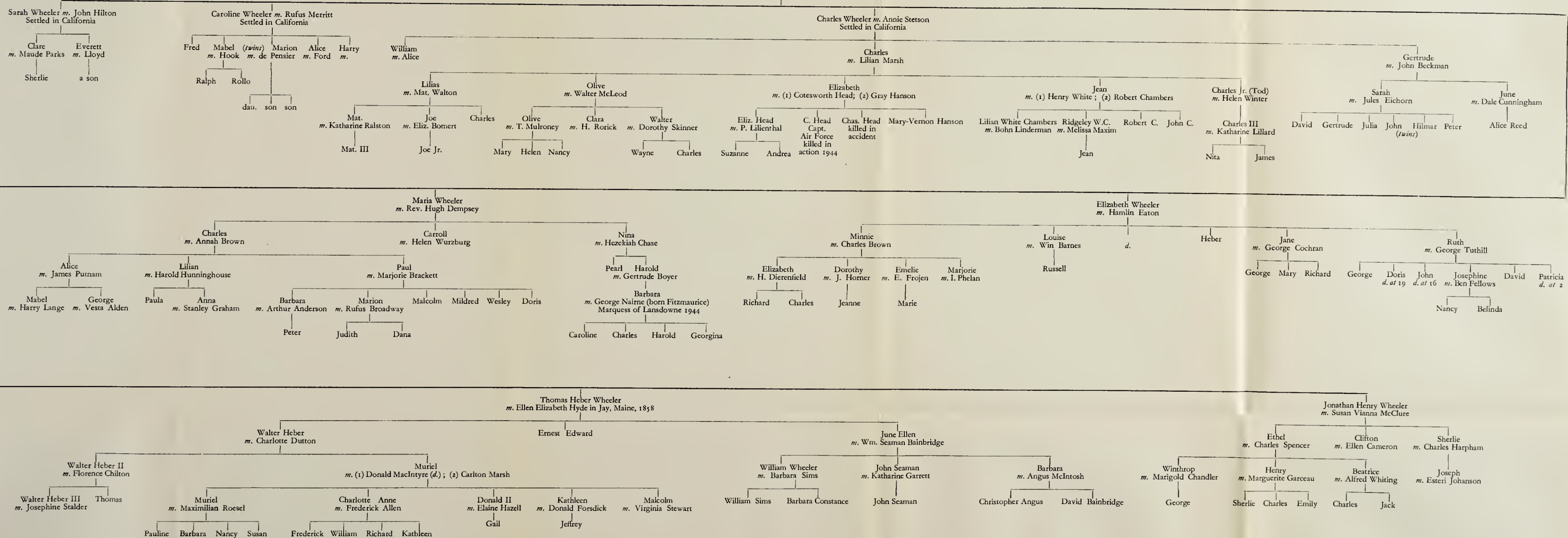
Mercy Coombs *b.* 1674, Middleboro, Mass. *m.* Samuel Barrows

Ebenezer Barrows *b.* July 27, 1702, Middleboro, Mass. *m.* Sarah Pratt

John Barrows *b.* Oct. 13, 1743, Middleboro, Mass. *m.* Sarah Morton

Lucy Barrows *m.* Jonathan Pullen

Sarah Barrows Pullen *b.* Winthrop, Maine, May 6, 1801 *m.* Heber Wheeler on Feb. 28, 1825. (H. W. was born April 13, 1798, in Concord, Mass., and died Nov. 14, 1857, at Norridgewock, Maine)





## WHEELER

**T**HOMAS<sup>1</sup> WHEELER appears early at Concord, Massachusetts, where he was a sergeant in 1642, a militia title by which he was addressed throughout the rest of his life. His place of birth and parentage are unknown and his relationship to other Wheeler emigrants cannot be decisively established. He is often said to be the nephew of an early colonist, Timothy Wheeler. This supposition is based on a bequest in the will of the said Timothy Wheeler, to Ephraim and Joseph, 'the two youngest sons of my nephew Sergeant Thomas Wheeler,' but our Thomas cannot be definitely placed as the nephew referred to, as, while his youngest son is Ephraim, born in 1678, the only son of his named Joseph of whom we have any record, had died in March 1676/7, ten years before Timothy made the bequest. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Wheeler died on December 24, 1704, in his eighty-fourth year, so his birth can be placed in or about 1621. His first wife was SARAH MERIAM, who died on February 1, 1676. He married a second time on July 23, 1677, Sarah Beers, who was already the widow of Isaac Sterns. She outlived her second husband and died on May 24, 1723/4. A son, by the first marriage:

TIMOTHY<sup>2</sup> WHEELER, was born at Concord on July 24, 1667, and died on April 14, 1718. In his will, he leaves four and a half lots of land to his son, Benjamin, which he is to receive when he is twenty-one. If Benjamin dies before attaining that age, the land is to go to his son Timothy, he (Timothy) 'to pay to the surviving children twelve pounds a piece.' He was apparently a man of some property as he bequeaths £6 to his married daughter, Lydia Brooks, and sixty pounds apiece to his other four daughters. To his dearly beloved wife, Lydia, he leaves one half of his house and cellar and some land with the provision that 'in case she shall marry before the children come of age then my son Timothy Wheeler shall take possession of that part of the land which my Wife had the Improvement of and take care of Bringing up the Children till they come of age.' Timothy was the second child and the oldest son and his father left him the rest of his estate in the following terms: 'I give and Bequeath to my son Timothy Wheeler the Remaining part of my whole Estate Both Reall & Personall Hereby authorizing and fully Impowering my wife Lydia Wheeler and my son Timothy Wheeler to be Executors of this my Will and testament. In Witness whereof I the sd Timothy Wheeler have hereunto set my hand and seal the Eight Day of Aprill Anno. one thousand seven



hundred and Eighteen & in the forth year of his majesties Reign over England and C.'

On May 19, 1692, Timothy<sup>2</sup> Wheeler married LYDIA WHEELER, who was born October 27, 1675. She survived her husband and married a second husband, Nathaniel Stow, on April 21, 1720. The date of her death is not known. She was the daughter of John Wheeler and Sarah Larkin and the granddaughter of George Wheeler of Concord, Massachusetts, a distinguished man, who was the brother of that Timothy Wheeler whose bequest to his nephew Thomas Wheeler gave rise to the supposition that he was related to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Wheeler of this line. A son of Timothy<sup>2</sup> Wheeler:

TIMOTHY<sup>3</sup> WHEELER, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, on March 8, 1696/7, and died there on May 7, 1782. He married on June 25, 1719, ABIGAIL MUNROE, who died in 1743. His second wife, whom he married at Concord, on May 31, 1744, was Mehitabel Whittemore. She died March 2, 1772. Timothy<sup>3</sup> Wheeler was a captain in the Concord militia. A son, by the first marriage:

DAVID<sup>4</sup> WHEELER was born at Concord on July 22, 1730, and died there on November 10, 1803. In Concord on March 15, 1757, he married REBECCA JONES, the daughter of Ephraim Jones and his wife. Mary Hayward. Rebecca was born December 11, 1738, and died September 6, 1823. David Wheeler was a captain in Colonel Nixon's Regiment of the Massachusetts Militia from 1775 to 1777, during the War of the Revolution. A son, the eldest child:

DAVID<sup>5</sup> WHEELER, was born at Concord on June 30, 1758, and died on October 5, 1806, while on a visit to Boston, Massachusetts. On May 22, 1783, he married MARTHA BROOKS, the daughter of Ephraim Brooks and his wife, Sarah. Martha was born on October 7, 1764, and died September 23, 1837. When she was widowed, she probably married a second husband, Jacob Miller, on February 24, 1811. Miller died February 8, 1817. David<sup>5</sup> Wheeler served as a private in his father's company during the War of the Revolution. He was the first of the line to leave Concord, moving to a new home on the Kennebec River in Maine, although evidently not until after 1798 when his son Heber was born. A son, the youngest child:

HEBER<sup>6</sup> WHEELER was born at Concord on April 13, 1798, and died on November 14, 1857. He married at Winthrop, Maine, SARAH BARROWS PULLEN who was born in 1800 and died in 1870. She was a daughter of Jonathan Pullen and his wife Lucy Barrows. Lucy Barrows was a descendant of Degory Priest, a passenger on the ship *Mayflower* on her historic voyage in 1620, the direct line running thus:

Degory Priest —

Sarah Priest — John Coombs

Francis Coombs — Deborah Morton



Mercy Coombs — Samuel Barrows  
 Ebenezer Barrows — Sarah Pratt  
 John Barrows — Sarah Morton  
 Lucy Barrows — Jonathan Pullen

A son :

THOMAS HEBER<sup>7</sup> WHEELER was born at Norridgewock, Maine, on July 4, 1838, and died at Santa Barbara, California, on October 31, 1908. He married at Jay, Maine, on November 27, 1858, ELLEN ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> HYDE who was born at Boston, Massachusetts, on December 25, 1843, and died at Yonkers, New York, on June 8, 1933 (*see* HYDE). A daughter :

JUNE ELLEN<sup>8</sup> WHEELER was born on June 1, 1879, at Faulkner, Mass. On September 9, 1911, she married WILLIAM SEAMAN<sup>9</sup> BAINBRIDGE, who was born on February 17, 1870, at Providence, Rhode Island (*see* BAINBRIDGE).

*Authorities :*

History of the Wheeler Family (1914), 143-146, 147, 151, 152, 163, 164, 171, 172, 183, 184  
 Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution, 16: 966  
 Mayflower Index (1932), 51, 52, 186, 584  
 THURSTON, A Brief History of Winthrop (Maine) (1855), 193







































